

OFFICIAL TRANSCRIPT PROCEEDING

FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION

MATTER NO. P024407

TITLE SPAM PROJECT

**PLACE FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION
600 PENNSYLVANIA AVENUE, N.W.
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20580**

DATE MAY 1, 2003

PAGES 1 THROUGH 324

FTC SPAM FORUM -- DAY TWO

SECOND VERSION

**FOR THE RECORD, INC.
603 POST OFFICE ROAD, SUITE 309
WALDORF, MARYLAND 20602
(301)870-8025**

FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION

I N D E X

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

Economics of Spam	Page 5
Blacklists	Page 111
Best Practices	Page 183
Wireless Spam	Page 257

P R O C E E D I N G S

- - - - -

1
2
3 MR. HUSEMAN: We want to go ahead and get
4 started this morning. Thank you all for arriving back
5 for day two.

6 Before we begin, I just want to make a few
7 housekeeping announcements. Remember, if you have a cell
8 phone or other device that beeps, make sure to turn it
9 off, please.

10 Remember that the exits are directly behind you
11 and then out towards the front where you came in.

12 Again, we would like to thank the companies who
13 have provided us refreshments this morning. Those
14 include AOL, AT&T Wireless, EarthLink, ePrivacy Group,
15 Microsoft, SpamCon Foundation, Words to the Wise and
16 Yahoo!.

17 Before we begin day two, I would like to
18 introduce Commissioner Mozelle Thompson, who will start
19 off the day by giving us introductory remarks.
20 Commissioner Thompson became a Commissioner at the FTC in
21 1997. He's Chairman of the OECD's Committee on Consumer
22 Policy, where he leads the United States delegation, and
23 during his time at the Commission, he has been very
24 involved in technology, privacy and other information
25 practices, including the issue of Spam, and he's done a

1 great deal of important work in those areas.

2 And, just specially, we would also like to
3 thank him from the perspective of putting on this forum.
4 He has provided us with a great deal of valuable advice
5 and input in making this event possible. So, we would
6 like to thank him in that regard as well.

7 I now introduce Commissioner Mozelle Thompson.

8 **(Applause.)**

9 COMMISSIONER THOMPSON: Good morning. Welcome
10 all of you, and for those of you from out of town,
11 welcome to allergy season in Washington.

12 I wanted to tell you how happy I am to see you
13 all here at the second day of the FTC's Spam Workshop.
14 As you know, my name is Mozelle Thompson, and I'm one of
15 the Commissioners here, and I hope that you -- first of
16 all, I think you should give yourselves a round of
17 applause, because -- for just being here, attending and
18 participating, because I think that in the future we'll
19 look back on these three days as one of the most
20 significant events, international events that deals with
21 the subject of Spam. So, I want to thank you all for
22 being here.

23 **(Applause.)**

24 COMMISSIONER THOMPSON: You know, one of the
25 principal purposes of having this workshop, in case it

1 wasn't that clear, is to provide the Commission with the
2 best and latest information about Spam and the problems
3 of unsolicited e-mail and that I hope all of you will
4 learn as much as I expect to learn from the events of
5 these three days.

6 Now, yesterday we attempted to define what Spam
7 is, other than the fact that it's a very popular meat out
8 in Hawaii, and I think that that definition was a diverse
9 definition that we heard yesterday when we start to
10 consider what types of communications we should put under
11 the title "Spam" and what benefits and problems they pose
12 for consumers, businesses and governments. We also heard
13 from experts about the mechanics of how Spam works.

14 Now, today we'll continue our work by
15 discussing the economics of Spam. I hope after this
16 morning, we will all become more knowledgeable about the
17 real costs of unsolicited commercial e-mail. And these
18 costs go well beyond the simple cost of sending a
19 message. They also include the costs of individuals
20 reading and disposing of unwanted e-mail and the cost of
21 carrying Spam on a network as well as potential lost
22 opportunities that would -- of bandwidth that could be
23 provided for perhaps more useful and important purposes.

24 We'll also talk about the market and
25 competitive forces that can affect the value we ascribe

1 to Spam. In thinking about all these costs, however, I
2 ask that you also consider the larger costs to the
3 marketplace to the extent that unsolicited e-mail can
4 undermine consumer confidence and feed public distrust of
5 the internet.

6 Finally, we will finish today's sessions by
7 looking forward at best practices and the next frontier,
8 or what many would say is already the current frontier,
9 the wireless marketplace.

10 So, to assist in our discussion, I'm reminded
11 that this might be an illustration of the old adage what
12 the problem is depends on where you sit, and I'm sure
13 that our panelists today will give us a lot of insight as
14 to how we should think about Spam.

15 So, thank you very much for being here, and
16 without further delay, we have our panel.

17 **(Applause.)**

18 MR. FRANCOIS: Thank you, Commissioner
19 Thompson, for not only your remarks but for your efforts
20 in the FTC's work on Spam.

21 My name is Renard Francois. I'm a staff
22 attorney with the Division of Marketing Practices at the
23 Federal Trade Commission and also pitching in a little
24 bit with the Spam Forum. So, we have a distinguished
25 panel here, and as Commissioner Thompson said, we are

1 going to talk about the costs and benefits of Spam, and
2 part of this panel, what we're going to do is talk about
3 dollars, but we're also going to expand the term of
4 "cost" to include the potential impact on e-mail
5 marketing and the potential impact on e-mail as a means
6 of communication, but we'll also include in the
7 definition of "cost" opportunity costs and loss to a
8 business' reputation that unsolicited e-mail may have.

9 One of the things that we recognized yesterday
10 was -- we focused on Spam and a lot of it on falsity and
11 people who intentionally manipulate systems to try and
12 maintain an illusion of anonymity, try and maintain
13 anonymity by falsifying where the e-mail is coming from,
14 but one of the things that we struggled with in our
15 conference call and the issues that we'd like to at least
16 be aware of throughout the panel is that it's not just
17 deceptive Spam that affects many of these panelists, and
18 it's not just deceptive Spam that affects e-mail as in
19 e-mail marketing and as a means of communication, but it
20 is the volume as well.

21 So, to some degree, I don't know if we are
22 going to get into a lot of distinctions between
23 legitimate bulk marketers and bulk marketers who engage
24 in deceptions and falsity.

25 One of the things that we want to start out

1 with that I've sent all the panelists is Mail Shell, a
2 company who was kind enough to forward us a study that
3 they had done, and copies of the study are outside in the
4 back on the table, and I think there's also a
5 representative here who may answer any questions that you
6 may have about it, but they did a Spam Catcher Attitude
7 Survey, where they surveyed 9,000 -- approximately 9,321
8 individuals about their attitudes towards Spam, and out
9 of the 1,118 responses that they received, I think one of
10 the things that we'll start the conversation with is,
11 that leapt out at me, is that 8 percent of people that
12 use disposable e-mail addresses, which we presume are
13 somewhat tech-savvy and maybe not the everyday, average
14 consumer, but approximately 8 percent of them have
15 indicated in the study that they have made purchases
16 based on the Spam that they receive. And I just want to
17 throw that out to some of the panelists to see what their
18 responses and reactions are and probably direct it
19 specifically toward Mr. DiGuido, CEO of Bigfoot
20 Interactive, and Ms. Laura Betterly as well, and then
21 probably Laura Atkins.

22 MR. DiGUIDO: Thanks, Renard.

23 Just to make it very clear, the role of Bigfoot
24 Interactive in the marketplace today is we work with many
25 of the Fortune 2000 companies in the industry who are

1 reputable providers of goods and services to the economy.
2 These are folks who are using e-mail marketing as one of
3 the ways in which they communicate to their target
4 audience and to their current customers, with their
5 information, with services that they find for us.

6 What's interesting about this study that 8
7 percent of folks actually purchase something via Spam is
8 if you think about the role of advertising in the U.S.
9 marketplace today, \$228 billion spent annually in the
10 year 2003, forecasted, by marketers selling products to
11 customers, customers and/or prospects, the e-mail
12 marketing channel isn't just another channel of
13 distribution in terms of ways in which you can intersect
14 your product with a potential prospect.

15 When you think about the average newspaper or
16 the average television station or the average magazine,
17 while you're going through that publication or through
18 that television station, you're being inundated with all
19 types of commercial messages, and you're browsing. You
20 pick certain messages and you say that's of relevance to
21 me, and others that are not relevant to me. You take
22 action on those that are relevant, don't take any action
23 on those that are not.

24 The e-mail delivery channel is a similar
25 channel. So, it's not surprising that a percentage of

1 folks who are browsing, using e-mail, have been exposed
2 to products and services that are of interest to them and
3 that they have actually taken those actions. It's
4 consistent with other media that are out there. So, as
5 much as we would like to say that, you know, everything
6 we receive from an advertising standpoint is something we
7 solicit, we are actually being targeted by marketers from
8 an advertising perspective based on our profile, based on
9 our interests and are exposed to advertising that
10 sometimes we're interested in and we do take action. So,
11 I think the e-mail channel is just indicative of that
12 type of behavior.

13 MR. FRANCOIS: And before we move on to Mrs.
14 Betterly, I just want to ask you a couple questions.

15 Is there any way to compare this response rate
16 to unsolicited e-mail and compare that to unsolicited
17 regular mail in terms of the percentage of people that
18 receive unsolicited mail in their mailboxes, how many
19 make purchases based on those unsolicited mails, compared
20 to the people who make purchases --

21 MR. DiGUIDO: It's really tough, Renard, to do
22 that, because where we spent most of our time with
23 reputable marketers is having those marketers understand
24 the profile of their potential prospect and trying to use
25 e-mail -- and this is where the distinction happens

1 between e-mail and other broadcast type of media --
2 through the e-mail channel, the marketer is really given
3 the opportunity to establish a dialogue. There's an
4 exchange of information between that customer and/or
5 prospect over preferences, so marketers are getting much
6 more sophisticated in terms of learning more about what
7 their customers and/or prospects want. With that type of
8 information, they can be much more contextually relevant
9 using e-mail versus offline channels.

10 So, using Spamming, by whatever media we're
11 talking about, whether direct mail or newspapers or print
12 or television, in that general description, there's no
13 real data in terms of one versus the other.

14 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay. Also, you said that
15 marketing was or advertising was approximately a \$228
16 billion business, and I was just wondering, was that
17 online advertising, advertising in general, and if it's
18 just advertising in general, how much of the \$228 billion
19 is --

20 MR. DiGUIDO: Is e-mail?

21 MR. FRANCOIS: -- online versus -- and e-mail
22 versus pop-ups and stuff like that.

23 MR. DiGUIDO: \$228 billion is the total
24 advertising marketplace. Today, the statistic we look
25 at, the e-mail business as a business, is projected by

1 2006 to be anywhere from a \$6 to \$8 billion piece of the
2 overall pie. So, if you think about e-mail as a
3 communications channel, it is a relatively small
4 percentage of the overall advertising dollars being used
5 in the marketplace today.

6 However, what's incredibly important I think.
7 I have been in the media business for 25 years and sold
8 print advertising, broadcast advertising and so on. This
9 is the fastest-growing channel in terms of consumer
10 acceptance. So, there is no doubt more people -- an
11 average of 2 million users per month going on the
12 internet, more and more as the behaviors change, as the
13 demographic profile of the audience change, more and more
14 gravitating to the e-mail and to the internet channel as
15 a primary channel of information exchange. So, it's
16 incredibly important. It's a relatively small percentage
17 right now of the overall advertising dollars but growing
18 very, very fast.

19 MR. FRANCOIS: Do you know roughly how much the
20 percentage has grown in the past year?

21 MR. DiGUIDO: In terms of advertising dollars?

22 MR. FRANCOIS: Yeah.

23 MR. DiGUIDO: It's probably doubled just in the
24 last year.

25 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay.

1 MR. DiGUIDO: Again, amongst Fortune 2000 types
2 of companies.

3 MR. FRANCOIS: Mrs. Betterly, anything to add
4 about the study?

5 MS. BETTERLY: Well, I do want to just say, I'm
6 actually in agreement with Mr. DiGuido on all points, but
7 the one thing that really needs to be taken a look at is
8 that he works with Fortune 500 companies -- Fortune
9 2000 --

10 MR. DiGUIDO: No, Fortune 2000.

11 MS. BETTERLY: 2000, I'm sorry, I apologize,
12 and my clientele is actually more small entrepreneurial
13 kind of guys, and they don't have an advertising budget
14 for print or to be on TV or to get a billboard and so
15 forth, and a lot of these guys, we pass on very good
16 values to consumers. For example, I have a client who is
17 a manufacturer of PCs, and they don't have an advertising
18 budget of a Dell or a Compaq or a Gateway, and they can
19 give a computer to a consumer, I mean, for \$299.

20 It's kind of -- when you look at the dollars
21 that are spent, you -- the value of what you're going to
22 get as an e-mail marketer and going ahead and pushing it
23 that way is a lot less expensive than going the other
24 route. So, it actually has an entrance point for
25 entrepreneurs to see, does that product work, is it

1 interesting to people? And I'm not talking about the
2 same offers that everybody sees, you know, lower your
3 mortgage, you know, things that are kind of customary and
4 everybody goes, oh, God, not another one of these.

5 We try to look for newer guys -- I mean, I
6 have another client who is on Social Security and has
7 written a book about billiards, and he supplements his
8 Social Security with a very small mailing once a month,
9 and he's pretty high maintenance, but we love him, and
10 you know, he gets 30 orders, and he makes, you know, an
11 extra \$200 or \$300, and that supplements his Social
12 Security. So, we're talking about real people being able
13 to market. Now, that guy could not buy an ad anywhere
14 else or be able to push to people.

15 MR. FRANCOIS: I want to backtrack for a second
16 and then I am going to return to you, Mrs. Betterly, and
17 forgive me if I get people confused, because we have two
18 Lauras and a Lisa, so -- and it's been a long night, so
19 I want to return to Al for a second and, you know, as we
20 all know, the economy has had a downturn, and I just
21 wanted to get your perspective on what impact a slow
22 economy has had on the use of online advertising, and in
23 particular, the use of e-mail marketing.

24 MR. DiGUIDO: Yeah, I think just to carry on
25 the point there and to address yours, the appeal of

1 e-mail marketing has been the fact that the threshold,
2 the barrier that a marketer, whether it's a small to
3 mid-size company or a large company, can intersect
4 between a message and its audience is probably the lowest
5 threshold of any media out there. Not probably, is the
6 lowest threshold. So, for that small to mid-size company
7 to go out and run local spots on TV or radio or in print
8 is going to be cost-prohibitive.

9 What has really accelerated the growth of the
10 e-mail marketing business today is the fact that budgets
11 are tighter. There is not a company that we deal with in
12 the Fortune 500 or 2000 that is looking at larger budgets
13 this year to grow sales, acquire new customers and retain
14 their existing customers. Most of these companies are
15 faced with tighter budgets, smaller budgets, and being
16 asked to stimulate greater sales this year versus last
17 year. So, they are desperate to find much more
18 cost-effective and efficient ways to get their message in
19 front of the consumer.

20 What the beneficial part of the internet is,
21 just at this point, where their budgets are being
22 constrained, the Internet is exploding and providing them
23 a very cost-effective and efficient way to do
24 permission-based contextual messaging. So, during this
25 period of time, our business has actually grown, and the

1 percentage of a reputable marketer's budget that is being
2 targeted to this area is growing exponentially.

3 MR. FRANCOIS: Let me return back to Mrs.
4 Betterly and ask you just a little more specifically
5 about your business and the type -- what you do for your
6 clients in terms of -- how much does it cost in terms
7 -- how much does it cost for you to take the time to
8 craft an advertising campaign with a particular client?
9 How long does it take?

10 MS. BETTERLY: Well --

11 MR. FRANCOIS: Just some more specifics about
12 -- about the cost structure.

13 MS. BETTERLY: -- I would say in general, to
14 actually put together a creative or an advertisement for
15 one of our clients, we don't charge a lot. We charge
16 \$250, and we give them a couple of changes in that. We
17 give them a big questionnaire so that we get what they're
18 trying to achieve out of it and whatnot, and we spend
19 time.

20 Now, a lot of our clients will also do that
21 work themselves, but we provide that service, because a
22 lot of the guys that we're dealing with are new and
23 entering the marketplace, you know, for the first time.

24 I don't believe in price-gouging. I mean,
25 we're all -- you know, I'm trying to help guys like

1 myself who are in business for themselves and trying to
2 grow. We don't also charge a lot either, I mean, in
3 conjunction -- of course, we make money with what we do,
4 but I would say depending, you know, on how targeted
5 we're going, because we can take our lists, which are,
6 you know, permission-based, and we can find, for example,
7 major markets like New York or Tampa, and we've done this
8 with several types of -- we find broadcasts for
9 entertainment or new shows and whatnot. I come out of
10 the music business, so I have a lot of contacts there.

11 For example, we've been able to -- with a
12 couple of pilots we've done with a few clubs, where we've
13 been able to pack the club that they have actually not
14 been turned away business, I mean closed for the night
15 because they are at capacity, and people seem to be
16 willing to get that kind of mail also, you know, telling
17 them about events, you know, we worked with an equestrian
18 event down in Florida, and they had their highest sales
19 in 31 years in business.

20 So, we're seeing what is successful and what's
21 not, and frankly, if I look at a campaign and I don't
22 think it's successful or I think it's too similar to
23 other things that are out there, I will turn down the
24 business, because that's not what we're looking to do, is
25 we want to keep people's permission, you know what I'm

1 saying?

2 MR. FRANCOIS: Well, let me jump in and
3 interrupt you and ask you what do you consider to be a
4 successful ad campaign from the perspective of response
5 rates? I know a successful one ideally would be
6 everybody responds to it or everybody purchases the
7 product, but in reality, what is a response rate that you
8 consider to be a successful campaign?

9 MS. BETTERLY: Well, on these broadcasts, I've
10 actually had open-ups where people have looked at it as
11 high as 35 percent, which is very unreal, but because we
12 targeted and the people that were actually targeted
13 wanted to get this information, they looked at it.

14 We have done some where the response rate was
15 less than 1 percent, I mean, opening up, and that was not
16 successful. The big thing is to test it, you know, and
17 when you're talking about e-mail marketing and guys with
18 not a big budget, they don't spend for marketing surveys
19 and what are the buttons and what colors do people more
20 indicate to mean this for them and that for them. So,
21 sometimes it's actually reworking it several times to see
22 where the biggest response is.

23 You know, you'll send out a few and see what
24 that rate is, and you'll try another thing or another
25 idea several times until you get what works. You know,

1 you do it a certain amount of times, and then you look at
2 it and you go, well, this is not the thing, but we try to
3 work along with everybody to see that we get that.

4 MR. FRANCOIS: And let me ask you, you
5 mentioned the fact that on one particular campaign you
6 had 35 percent open-ups. If you could explain what that
7 means and how you all are able to monitor whether the
8 e-mail has been opened up or not.

9 MS. BETTERLY: Well, first of all, we send --
10 well, first of all, the thing that people will see is
11 that it's from -- and it may be events in Tampa or, you
12 know, computer offers or whatever it is, so they kind of
13 get an idea of what it's about, and then there's a
14 subject line. Now, the subject line is relevant to
15 what's inside, and if the subject line has enough
16 information that makes people interested, they'll open
17 up. So, your first indicator of what's what -- and also
18 how good of a list you're dealing with, is the percentage
19 of people that open up.

20 Technically, in HTML, you can put in a pixel so
21 that every time someone opens up the mail, it will count
22 what it is. It's just -- it's part of the technology of
23 it.

24 The second statistic you have, because the goal
25 of an e-mail is actually to get somebody to a landing

1 page, and the landing page is the thing that goes ahead
2 and lets the individual decide if this is something they
3 want to opt into -- want more information, want to
4 purchase or whatever it is -- and that's your second
5 percentage, is out of these guys that looked at what you
6 sent, how many wanted more information from those?

7 And those are -- and then thirdly, of course,
8 out of that, how many people converted to actually
9 buying, et cetera and so on? And by monitoring those
10 three statistics, you're able to tell if something is
11 viable or not.

12 MR. FRANCOIS: I know this may be very
13 difficult, and I didn't kind of put you on notice that I
14 might ask for this, but if you could give us in a general
15 sense -- you gave us the three classifications of
16 numbers that you look at, if you could give us in a
17 general sense, from your advertising campaigns, the
18 percentage of open-ups to the percentage that go to the
19 landing pages and then the percentage that actually
20 purchases.

21 MS. BETTERLY: I would say that it's very
22 probable, if we have a good campaign, to get anywhere
23 from 2 to 8 percent to open-up. Now, the actual
24 click-through itself really varies on the campaign. It
25 really does. Like I told you, my computer offer, every

1 time I send it out, we end up selling 20 to 30 computers,
2 and that's a wonderful -- you know, that's a wonderful
3 campaign, and we're very happy with that.

4 But again, it's hard to say on that, and I'm
5 not trying to be nonresponsive. It's just such a large
6 variable.

7 MR. FRANCOIS: What in your campaigns do you
8 find have the largest response rates or the most
9 successful campaigns out of all that you advertise?

10 MS. BETTERLY: Things that are tech-related,
11 like software, the computers, and the thing I think that
12 actually does the best is the stuff related to
13 entertainment and what is going on entertainment-wise
14 within somebody's local neighborhood.

15 We did a promotion for a show that was being
16 aired on Much Music, and we were trying to see if we
17 could affect the Neilson ratings, and we did. Not much,
18 but we were able to see that there was a difference in
19 those target areas that we sent.

20 MR. FRANCOIS: And I also want to briefly --
21 go ahead.

22 MR. DiGUIDO: Are you mailing -- Laura, are
23 you mailing third-party opt-in on behalf of this
24 audience, right? You don't have your own -- these
25 aren't house files that you're mailing to?

1 MS. BETTERLY: They're both.

2 MR. DiGUIDO: Okay. So, you're getting a
3 better -- are you getting better click-through on house
4 files versus third-party opt-in?

5 MS. BETTERLY: It depends. Like I said, the
6 stuff that's broadcast and informational on what's going
7 on seems to just blanketly do better, and -- because,
8 you know, like I said, we have proven that several times
9 at this point. Again, it just depends. I mean, we have
10 -- you know, our collection sites are more high-tech
11 oriented because I come out of that, so of course, my
12 high-tech type offers do better with them.

13 MR. FRANCOIS: Earlier -- previously you had
14 talked about tailoring your ad, and I just wanted to get
15 a sense of is that something that you do, a service that
16 you provide for your clients in terms of targeting --
17 I'm sorry, targeting, not tailoring, but targeting your
18 ad, but is that something that the clients walk in the
19 door with, we would like to advertise to these people, or
20 how is that done?

21 MS. BETTERLY: It's both. It's both. It
22 really just depends on the client. And again, there's
23 such a diverse range of what people need and want.

24 Right now, we're actually doing a survey in
25 Virginia for -- for a company that's actually a

1 lobbyist, and they want to ask -- they are asking three
2 questions about what's going to affect the law, and they
3 want people's response to that, and that will probably go
4 out in the next week or two, and we will see what kind of
5 response we get to something like that.

6 But because of that, he only wanted the State
7 of Virginia, and the -- and this D.C. area, so that is
8 -- again, that's just one way we can select. We can also
9 select music lovers. I've also -- as I've told -- the
10 audience doesn't know, but I'm also the founder of an MP3
11 software company, and that particular list is very
12 responsive to very specific types of offers, musically
13 related and so forth.

14 MR. FRANCOIS: So, generally speaking, about
15 how much e-mail marketing materials do you send out on a
16 weekly basis?

17 MS. BETTERLY: It depends, again, how many
18 clients we have and what's going on. I would say on an
19 average, 2 to 4 million e-mails a day is probably what we
20 do. We've done more, and we've done less. It just
21 depends on what's going on.

22 MR. FRANCOIS: And do you have something --
23 like a -- do you have a benchmark, like a percentage per
24 million that you have to have a response rate for that is
25 a profitable percentage or a break-even percentage?

1 MS. BETTERLY: Again, it depends on what the
2 deal is, and I -- again, I'm not trying to be
3 unresponsive. What we usually do is we charge per
4 million on -- if we're -- so that whatever I'm mailing
5 out, I'm going to make a certain amount, and we usually
6 will do that versus a commission on the product, and so
7 if we meet our threshold -- so, let's say it's like, you
8 know, X amount per million, up to a cap of let's say 3
9 million e-mails sent or this many orders, whichever comes
10 first, and then after we look at that and look at the
11 response rate and what the commission is, we decide if
12 we're going to run that further as a per acquisition or
13 continue to test with the client themselves.

14 MR. FRANCOIS: Well, client expectations, is
15 there any difference in terms of what you and your staff
16 considers to be a successful response rate versus what
17 clients walking in the door consider to be successful or
18 are shooting for?

19 MS. BETTERLY: Well, everybody who comes and
20 wants to market wants to sell as many of whatever it is
21 they're selling as possible, and they want to make a ton
22 of money and do very, very well. Now, is that always
23 realistic? No, but there's two things.

24 Is the customer looking to sell something or to
25 acquire a customer, because if you're talking about

1 acquiring a customer, you might not actually make as much
2 money as you spent in the actual marketing itself, but
3 now you have captured a customer and somebody who you can
4 now target yourself and resell and upsell, et cetera and
5 so on, like in any other kind of marketing.

6 So, it really has more to do with the
7 customer's goal and what they're trying to do and what
8 they're trying to capture in the market. If it's a
9 one-time type of sale, like my friend who sells a book on
10 billiards, there's nothing else for him to sell to them.
11 So, he has to make money on that particular campaign.
12 But other guys who have a disposable product that
13 somebody will be buying again in three or four months and
14 they can keep in touch with them, then it's the cost of
15 the actual acquisition of the customer itself.

16 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay, Mr. DiGuido wanted to add
17 something.

18 MR. DiGUIDO: Yeah, I just think from the
19 perspective of the Fortune 1000 types of companies,
20 today, wherever we go, ROI is something that is top of
21 mind for all marketers that we talk to. So, in the years
22 gone by in the advertising business, there was a --
23 there could be an opportunity where you weren't as
24 tightly held in terms of accountability in terms of
25 dollars spent. Today, it's a significant issue.

1 So, when marketers come to us, what they want
2 to do is use this medium in a new way to be much more
3 contextually relevant to that consumer and provide that
4 consumer specifically the type of information that they
5 need. I'll give you an example. We do a lot of work in
6 the publishing area, Washingtonpost.com is one of our
7 accounts. What they're trying to do in their newsletter
8 products and deliver appropriate content to their
9 audience, to their subscriber base. They realize that if
10 they understand more about the preferences of those
11 customers in terms of the types of editorial content they
12 want, they can deliver a much more contextually relevant
13 message.

14 When they do that, it becomes a much tighter
15 relationship between the content provider and the
16 audience and a much more fertile advertising environment
17 for the advertiser. So, when you talk about the overall
18 effectiveness of a campaign, the more that a marketer
19 understands about the preferences of their audience, they
20 can use the e-mail marketing platform as a way that they
21 can't use any other medium in terms of targeting and
22 relevancy.

23 So, our marketers will come back to us and say,
24 again, so this segment of my audience, we got this type
25 of open rate or this kind of click-through rate, and we

1 can actually track, with the vendor's permission and the
2 customer's, all the way to a website, to a transaction.

3 So, the correlation between understanding the
4 audience, understanding what the preferences of that
5 audience are and delivering a relevant message provides a
6 high conversion rate.

7 MR. FRANCOIS: And finally, to return to Mrs.
8 Betterly, I just wanted to get a sense of, as you alluded
9 to in the beginning, that you work on behalf of small
10 companies, and you are not -- I just wanted to get a
11 sense of the size of your staff and how much it -- from
12 start-up to right now, how much you generally spend on
13 internet service provider connections, staff, just to get
14 a sense of the -- how large -- I don't want to say how
15 large your operation is, but in terms of -- how
16 cost-effective it is to engage in e-mail marketing.

17 MS. BETTERLY: Well, I'm very lucky in many
18 different respects, because I have the background of
19 being a founder of PCDJ.com, and from there I actually
20 did a lot events in the dot com world. So, I already had
21 a very good contact list of individuals that I had
22 already had previous -- previously worked with and knew
23 me and knew I always did what I said and, you know, and
24 that was very, very helpful.

25 I saw the advantages of marketing via e-mail as

1 a founder of PCDJ, because we sold a lot of software. We
2 had a free download. We would market similar kinds of
3 things to that demographic, which are, you know, kids,
4 DJs, music lovers and whatnot, and, you know, these are
5 guys who buy music. They buy software. They like
6 snowboards. They like, you know, cool clothes. And we
7 saw that that was very, very effective. And although
8 that mailing list is only about a million and it gets two
9 mailings a week, it's always strong, and I thought that
10 was great.

11 Then when I did the events, I was actually
12 e-mailing out the invitations for these events, and these
13 would be events attached to trade shows that are now
14 defunct, like Web Noise and Jupiter and -- that's still
15 around, but it's gotten a lot smaller, so I don't want to
16 give a wrong impression there, but at that time, a lot of
17 dot coms were willing to spend a lot of money on
18 marketing, and we would rent out a club and get, you
19 know, Jam Master J or Deaf Poetry Jam, and we would do
20 this whole thing where there would be a place after a
21 trade show for people to do their business development.

22 And you didn't get into an event without giving
23 a business card, and everybody knew who I was, and I
24 amassed this great list for events, and whenever we would
25 have an event, we would send an e-mail, and I would get

1 my guest list back, and that's all we marketed to that
2 list, and that was a great response rate.

3 And I thought, you know, between this and that
4 -- and I'm looking at, like, what do we do next, because
5 when the dot com world -- or dot bomb, depending on how
6 you want to look at it -- kind of crashed, I was like,
7 okay, now what do I do?

8 And what I did was I leveraged two people that
9 I knew that each had a very, very good opt-in list who
10 wanted a copy of each other's, and what I did was I got
11 paid by getting a copy of that, and that put me in
12 business, and then what I did was is I researched
13 infrastructure and had a couple of friends who actually
14 helped me start PCDJ who knew the technical end of it,
15 because I know enough technology to be dangerous, but I
16 can't put a network together.

17 MR. FRANCOIS: So, would you say a fairly low
18 barrier economically to entering?

19 MS. BETTERLY: Yeah, so I would say our initial
20 costs were about \$15,000 to start, and that was last
21 August, and that was me and two others. We're now up to
22 nine people. We're moving out of my house into a real
23 office space next month. The press that we've gotten, of
24 course, has helped it grow tremendously, but yeah,
25 that's -- and it is profitable, and it was profitable

1 from day one.

2 MR. FRANCOIS: So about \$15,000 down in August.
3 About how long did it take you before you broke even?

4 MS. BETTERLY: Probably by the beginning of
5 November, we were -- broke even.

6 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay.

7 MS. BETTERLY: And we were able to draw
8 salaries in actual fact probably in October.

9 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay.

10 MS. BETTERLY: Yeah, so that -- which is a
11 very, very -- you know, bootstrap, startup, you know, do
12 the best you can and whatnot and try to do it right.

13 We encountered some very interesting things,
14 though, which do affect us economically.

15 MR. FRANCOIS: And we will get to that.

16 MS. BETTERLY: Okay.

17 MR. FRANCOIS: But I wanted to touch upon one
18 thing that -- and talk about your costs in terms of
19 maintenance and upgrading systems. Is that -- well,
20 we'll save that for later, because I think I know where
21 you're going, and we'll tackle that in a second, but I've
22 been putting Ms. Atkins on hold for a long time, and
23 let's get to her about the study and other things that
24 she's heard.

25 MS. ATKINS: I was actually quite surprised by

1 the 8 percent number in the study, and then I thought
2 about it a little bit, and I looked through, and one of
3 my questions would be, is that 8 percent of the people
4 who are defining Spam as mail I don't like and mail
5 that's pornography, or is that 8 percent -- are they
6 making purchases from companies who are sending them
7 mail, they're defining it as unwanted mail sent from
8 companies from whom you've purchased something before,
9 and that was 50 percent of the respondents, but if
10 they're purchasing something from a company that they've
11 already purchased from before, is that the same as
12 purchasing from random commercial e-mail advertising
13 pornography?

14 And I think the numbers may need to be broken
15 out a bit better to give us a better understanding of
16 what the respondents are actually saying here. That's my
17 big comment about the 8 percent number, because in that
18 case, I'm not even sure that that really is Spam. If I
19 make a purchase from a company and when I purchase I give
20 them an e-mail address and I say, yeah, let me know about
21 other offers, I've solicited mail from them.

22 And so while I may turn around and decide that
23 a certain company is sending me mail that I don't want
24 and now that's Spam, it's hard to measure the
25 solicitation inherent in what these purchases are, not

1 knowing who's purchasing what and what they're actually
2 purchasing in the survey.

3 MR. FRANCOIS: And what Laura is referring to
4 is MailShell study also had a question or a list of
5 statements and an area for consumers to agree -- the
6 respondents to agree with, and 53 percent agreed with the
7 statement that they consider Spam to be any unwanted
8 e-mail from a company from whom they have purchased
9 something. So, existing business relationship arguably,
10 but they still consider the receipt of a subsequent
11 e-mail to be Spam, and more than half of the respondents
12 considered that, just for clarification.

13 Well, with that in mind, let's turn to the ISP
14 folks and ask them a couple of questions, and we have got
15 Dale Malik from BellSouth and Lisa Pollock Mann from
16 Yahoo! in terms of, well, what is Spam and has their
17 definition changed based on what their consumers say?
18 And do we want to start with Mrs. Mann?

19 MS. MANN: So, we define unsolicited -- we
20 define Spam to be basically unsolicited bulk e-mail, but
21 it's actually really, really difficult to define what
22 Spam is, and that's part of why we're all here over those
23 three days, right, because essentially the customer tells
24 you it's Spam, as an e-mail service provider, you have
25 got to kind of trust the customer, right, and our point

1 of view is to really provide the best online experience
2 that we possibly can for our customers.

3 And we actually have built things into our
4 systems to get that kind of feedback, so when you receive
5 an e-mail in your inbox in Yahoo! mail, you actually have
6 a choice to click on a link that says this is Spam, and
7 conversely if you receive a message in your bulk mail
8 folder, you can click on a link that says this is not
9 Spam. So, we receive a lot of that feedback from our
10 customers.

11 So, it's -- we have our own definitions,
12 everyone on this panel has their own definitions, and I
13 think the broad definition that we often subscribe to is
14 e-mail that is sent to individuals without their request
15 or their consent and without a preexisting business
16 relationship with the sender. That's kind of the
17 broadest definition that we subscribe to.

18 Most important for us is to give our users the
19 choice to be able to give us that feedback as to what
20 they think is Spam or not.

21 MR. FRANCOIS: Is that a definition that you
22 all have had for a long time or is that a definition that
23 you all have recently, in the present, changed based on
24 consumer response?

25 MS. MANN: Well, that's pretty much been

1 consistent from the time that we started offering e-mail,
2 which over five years ago at Yahoo!. What has changed is
3 not the definition of what is Spam, but rather, the
4 tactics that people are using to get into the inbox.
5 People are getting more and more devious. They are using
6 more misleading, more deceptive practices. So, we have
7 to be much more aggressive in how we are dealing with
8 people that are trying to get in to destroy our users'
9 online experience.

10 MR. FRANCOIS: Have your consumers'
11 expectations and how you all deal with Spam changed over
12 time?

13 MS. MANN: Well, I would say probably not. I
14 mean, we have prioritized fighting Spam for a long time.
15 We actually have developed in-house technology, and we
16 launched our first version of SpamGuard back in 1999. We
17 have been continually revising it ever since. Consumers'
18 expectation from Yahoo! as an e-mail service provider to
19 provide them a top-notch online experience with e-mail,
20 that hasn't changed and will not change. What has
21 changed is consumers are receiving more Spam today than
22 they were a year ago and two years ago. In fact, we're
23 actually catching five times more Spam today than we were
24 a year ago. So, their expectations continue to be
25 Yahoo!, make sure that you keep my inbox clean and make

1 sure that you're providing me with an online experience
2 that I can trust.

3 MR. FRANCOIS: Well, and let me jump back to
4 the study again, which said -- I think it was 48 percent
5 of the people agree that their ISP could do more to stop
6 Spam but is not doing so. Do you find that that is a
7 sentiment that you all have to address and that you've
8 come into contact with on a not insignificant --
9 insubstantiate basis?

10 MS. MANN: Well, I very much believe that our
11 customers rely on us to provide them with a top-notch
12 user experience. I would say that our internal
13 statistics actually are a little bit different from the
14 statistics that we've gotten from the Mail Shell survey.
15 In fact, we have done some surveys of our customers, and
16 we say that about two-thirds of our users have actually
17 told us that they are satisfied or more than satisfied
18 with what we're doing to protect them against Spam. I
19 can't speak for the industry as a whole.

20 I think it does speak to the fact that we are
21 doing what we can and continue to prioritize fighting
22 Spam. Why is that? Because our business relies on
23 providing top-notch, quality consumer experiences, and if
24 we don't do that, then our customers will leave us. So,
25 for Yahoo!, doing what's right for the customer is what's

1 right for our business, and we're very pleased to hear
2 that we are doing a good job for most of our customers.
3 Is that good enough? Of course not. We always want to
4 try and do better.

5 MR. FRANCOIS: Just to continue on, you
6 mentioned that your internal study -- and I'd be curious
7 to know what else you all asked your customers about Spam
8 and what their responses were to those questions, not
9 all, but relevant.

10 MS. MANN: Well, we talk to our customers all
11 the time about all sorts of things, what do they like
12 about Yahoo! mail, what don't they like about Yahoo!
13 mail. We recently did a very small poll on our site to
14 ask our users really a very targeted question, are we
15 doing enough about Spam?

16 So, the top-line take-away from that is really
17 that two-thirds of them were satisfied, more than
18 satisfied, which is, as I mentioned, comforting to us,
19 but there's still one-third of those people that are not
20 satisfied.

21 So, that's why it is a corporate priority for
22 us, and we're spending a lot of money and a lot more
23 money today than we were last year and more than a year
24 ago in the fight against Spam.

25 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay, thanks, Lisa, and I know

1 that Laura had something to add.

2 MS. ATKINS: I think one of the struggles that
3 ISPs have to make is they put all this money into
4 filtering technology, but actually determining what's
5 Spam versus what's not Spam is not a technologically easy
6 thing to do, and so they can't ratchet up the Spam
7 filters as much as their users might like, because what I
8 think is Spam and what I don't want, because it's in a
9 Chinese language, for instance, they can't just block all
10 mail in a Chinese language, because some of their
11 customers may actually get mail from people in Mainland
12 China.

13 And so, the ISPs are spending a lot of money to
14 try and balance their consumer needs with their -- with
15 what the consumer wants, and so Spam filtering is not as
16 simple as it might seem on the surface, because I know
17 what Spam is when I see it, but it's hard to do that
18 automatically.

19 MR. FRANCOIS: Steve Smith from MindShare
20 Interactive?

21 MR. SMITH: That's MindShare Design.

22 MR. FRANCOIS: MindShare Design, I'm sorry, I
23 need to change that name.

24 MR. SMITH: Bigfoot.

25 MR. FRANCOIS: Yeah, sorry.

1 MR. SMITH: I would just observe that I think
2 ISPs are doing what any reasonable business would do,
3 which is just listening to their customers, and as a
4 provider of technology for senders, you know, we have to
5 communicate in recipients' and ISPs' expectations as far
6 as e-mail expectations back to our customers, and we have
7 had to change our definition of Spam from being centered
8 around permission and consent to being basically whatever
9 recipients perceive that they don't want to get, and
10 that's one of the reasons we spend a lot of our time now
11 not just, you know, trying to enforce opt-in and consent,
12 but also working on what are the best practices to make
13 sure that the e-mail that they get is going to be
14 accepted and wanted.

15 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay. I just want to jump back
16 to -- because Laura mentioned a balancing act, and I
17 know that initially Lisa and I had spoken about some of
18 the things that had to be balanced, and I wondered if you
19 could kind of articulate for us a little bit some of the
20 cost-benefit analysis that Yahoo! has to do in terms of
21 how much to spend on Spam at the expense of other things
22 that maybe they could provide or would like to provide to
23 their customers.

24 MS. MANN: Sure. As a business that is
25 developing products for consumers, we are always making

1 trade-offs, of course, given a limited set of resources;
2 however, given that providing for our customers and
3 protecting our customers is paramount for our business,
4 it's not a trade-off for us. It's not an option. We
5 need to invest and we continue to invest in fighting
6 Spam. It's simply -- if we didn't, we would really be
7 risking our customer base, and that's really not an
8 option for us.

9 So, we do spend a lot of money, and we do spend
10 a lot of time on a number of different fronts, and I can
11 walk through with you the multifaceted approach that
12 we're taking to fighting Spam, and that might give you
13 some sense of the kind of prioritization that we put on
14 fighting Spam at Yahoo!.

15 MR. FRANCOIS: If you could briefly do it, that
16 would be great.

17 MS. MANN: Okay, I'll run through it quickly.

18 MR. FRANCOIS: All right.

19 MS. MANN: So, the multifaceted approach is
20 really as follows:

21 We're investing in technology, so we have
22 people at the company that are working on product
23 development, product management, marketing, operations,
24 customer care across the company. We are dedicating
25 human capital to fighting this problem that, of course,

1 we could be spending on other things, but again, because
2 fighting Spam is such a corporate priority, we have
3 significant numbers of people that are dedicated to doing
4 that.

5 We have hardware costs and we have machines
6 that are dedicated to fighting Spam, servers that are
7 dedicated to fighting Spam, lots of them. As one of the
8 world's biggest e-mail providers with tens of millions of
9 users, you can only imagine how many machines we have for
10 our system, and there are a lot of those machines that
11 are dedicated to fighting Spam.

12 A few of the other -- and in terms of R&D and
13 development, we're constantly rolling out features that
14 are helping to give our users more choice in the way they
15 deal with Spam. So, we're investing in -- wow, we need
16 to do things systemwide, but we also need to put tools in
17 the hands of our users so that they can customize and
18 personalize their experience. So, that's really the
19 technology bucket.

20 The other fronts that we are investing in, and
21 again, making trade-offs throughout our entire business,
22 but prioritizing Spam are on the litigation front, on the
23 legislation front, working with members of Congress to
24 develop effective legislation that is anti-Spam, and also
25 industry collaboration efforts.

1 MR. FRANCOIS: In terms of consumer complaints,
2 over time, has consumer complaints about Spam -- are
3 consumer complaints about Spam kind of the number one
4 complaint about the e-mail service for Yahoo!?

5 MS. MANN: It's an interesting question that
6 you ask. Certainly Spam has risen in the public eye.
7 Again, that's why we're all here. But I would say that
8 we are actually doing a better job of fighting Spam today
9 than we have been in the past. One statistic that we
10 have is actually we have seen a 40 percent decline in
11 customer complaints as a result of a new version of our
12 Spam-fighting technology that we rolled out just a month
13 ago.

14 So, the fact is that while we do hear from our
15 customers that Spam across the industry is an issue, and
16 we hear this from our industry colleagues as well, we
17 know that what we're doing is effective, and we know that
18 every time we roll out new improvements to our system,
19 which we do all the time, each time we do that, we see a
20 reduction in Spam, we see a reduction in complaints.

21 MR. FRANCOIS: And maybe I can throw this open
22 to all of the ISP providers and anybody else that would
23 care to address it, before I get to Dale Malik, who I
24 have promised to get to and not forgotten about.

25 To what extent has technology and kind of what

1 technology is added to make e-mail more consumer friendly
2 and interesting with its features caused more
3 complications with combating Spam? And I'm thinking
4 notably of the ability to use HTML in e-mail, and I've
5 heard from a number of people that, well, that makes it
6 hard, because -- to stop Spam, because a lot of the
7 Spammers try and evade filters by manipulating HTML, and
8 you're getting more HTML graphic Spam instead of
9 text-based Spam.

10 Mr. Malik?

11 MR. MALIK: Thank you, Renard.

12 I think it certainly makes the issue much more
13 complicated from a detection perspective, but I think the
14 customer perspective is even more important, because we
15 have such a large educational gap. You know, most people
16 are on the internet, they love the internet for what it
17 is, but at the same time, they don't necessarily
18 understand the technology like the rest of us do here,
19 and when we deal with customer service issues and folks
20 say, I can see something and it's obviously offensive to
21 me, how come you can't see what I see? And we go through
22 the educational process of saying, well, it's a picture.
23 Only humans can interpret a picture. So, we definitely
24 have both an educational issue as well as a technology
25 issue combined, and that's really what ups the severity

1 of it.

2 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay. Anybody else?

3 MS. MANN: Well, I was going to comment on an
4 example of a feature that we've rolled out recently that
5 has given our customers the ability to deal with those
6 images and those technological problems. It's just an
7 example, but we give our consumers the ability to block
8 HTML images in their messages, and they can go -- they
9 can turn that on simply by clicking on the options page
10 and then checking off don't show me these images. They
11 can also do that from within a message.

12 So, that's an example of putting some power in
13 the hands of the consumers to be able to deal with these
14 kinds of technological problems that are more difficult
15 for service providers like ourselves to deal with on an
16 entire platform basis.

17 MR. HUSEMAN: Mr. DiGuido?

18 MR. DiGUIDO: Yes, we're releasing the findings
19 of a telephone survey today that we've done in
20 coordination with the Roper Organization, and amongst a
21 lot of other things that were asked, they were asked --
22 the subscribers -- the individuals were asked what they
23 thought the ISPs could provide in terms of help in terms
24 of distinguishing between Spam and messages that they
25 wanted to unsubscribe? And 89.7 percent of them said I

1 would prefer it if my ISP or e-mail service provider
2 would include an unsubscribe option that would safely
3 remove you from an e-mail list.

4 So, with AOL, the do not -- you know, the Spam
5 button and all those issues, it's pretty clear that most
6 consumers would want to have their ISPs have the option
7 to unsubscribe out of that mailing and then be able to
8 purge their name from a mailing list, and again, 79
9 percent of them said that they wanted to see -- and we
10 keep lumping in, you know, volume buyers -- volume
11 senders and pornographers and those folks into the whole
12 -- into the same common definition of Spam. What 79
13 percent of these folks said was they want to see ISPs
14 treat fraudulent e-mails and pornography in a separate
15 way than they do other mailings that come through.

16 So, having that unsubscribe option on the same
17 page with your Spam button seems to be one of the
18 solutions that most of the folks that we polled are
19 interested in having from an ISP standpoint.

20 MR. FRANCOIS: Do you all feel for the service
21 providers a little apprehensive or inhibited about
22 devoting resources to research and development because
23 they may potentially provide the opportunity to be
24 manipulated by Spammers? Mrs. Betterly?

25 MS. BETTERLY: Well, I have a couple of

1 comments on a lot of stuff that was said. I'm sorry, I
2 hope you don't mind, but I have a Yahoo! account, and
3 I've had it since 1998, and I've never opted to anything
4 on it, and in the last month I have gotten 11 unsolicited
5 e-mails, which is totally within my tolerance level. So,
6 it's an interesting thing.

7 On my personal e-mail, though, since it was
8 published on the net and also in the Wall Street Journal,
9 in the last two days, I got 357 unsolicited e-mails, of
10 which 50 were pornography. Now, I'm pointing this out
11 because I understand both ends of the stick here, but the
12 thing that I find interesting and the thing that I'd like
13 to know from the internet service providers is actually
14 how much of this -- these complaints are coming from
15 stuff that has ripped headers, no legitimate unsubscribes
16 and are being hidden, because it's so hard and so
17 expensive for us to be in business legitimately because
18 of all of that? And how many of those complaints are
19 from consumer complaints or actually anti-Spam groups who
20 are actually trying to entrap legitimate marketers?
21 Because you can even see it on the net, they'll actually
22 opt-in to a list to complain. Once they complain, they
23 don't tell you who it is who complained. I could shoot
24 somebody in the street and have more rights.

25 MR. FRANCOIS: Well, let's defer the law --

1 MS. BETTERLY: And that's something that needs
2 to be --

3 MR. FRANCOIS: -- let's not shoot anybody in
4 the street, and at least if we shoot anybody in the
5 street, let's not make it the street in front of this
6 building.

7 MS. BETTERLY: No, of course not, and I'm
8 sorry, I'm a little passionate about the issue.

9 MR. FRANCOIS: So, I know Laura is -- Laura
10 Atkins was motioning me to make a comment.

11 MS. ATKINS: There's a couple thing, and one is
12 what Al said about the ISP should manage the unsubscribe,
13 and I'm not convinced that there's any way they can do
14 that, because the mailers -- a lot of the mailers,
15 particularly the problem mailers -- and listening to
16 you, I wouldn't actually put you in that category, but a
17 lot of the problem mailers --

18 MS. BETTERLY: Thank you.

19 MS. ATKINS: -- but a lot of the problem
20 mailers, they don't care. You unsubscribe, and we heard
21 yesterday about how you unsubscribe, and then, you know,
22 two weeks later, you're on -- it's the same company,
23 it's the same whois data, but you're on a different list
24 from them.

25 So, I'm not sure -- it's -- I understand what

1 you're saying, but I'm not sure, unless there is a change
2 in the way mail is sent, particularly bulk mail is sent,
3 that does give the ISPs the control over that, it may be
4 helpful, but at this point the ISPs don't have that level
5 of control.

6 MR. FRANCOIS: Let's go -- Mr. Shivers -- I'm
7 sorry, I don't want to cut you off.

8 MS. ATKINS: But in terms of what Laura is
9 saying about what people are complaining about, I have a
10 number of clients who -- what I do for them is I manage
11 their relationships with the ISPs, and I manage their
12 abuse box, and I see those unsubscribe requests and I see
13 those Spam cop complaints and I see all of that, and I
14 can tell when my customer has gotten a bad egg on their
15 list, because my complaint rate goes from three or four
16 complaints a day up to maybe 15 or 20, and that's usually
17 based on a single list, and it's a bad customer, and we
18 go and we deal with the customer and it's all taken care
19 of.

20 So, you know, from the perspective of someone
21 who works with a lot of bulk mailers, if you're getting a
22 lot of complaints, then what you're doing is upsetting
23 your clients and your customers and the people you're
24 sending mail to, and that means you need to change your
25 business, and you need to work to not upset the people

1 who you are trying to convince to pay you money to sell
2 your product.

3 MR. FRANCOIS: Mr. Shivers from Aristotle.

4 MR. SHIVERS: Thank you. We actually do the
5 opposite, and we encourage our customers to not use the
6 unsubscribes, and it's unfortunate. We would love to be
7 able to have that as a valid means for that customer to
8 click and get off that list, but it does not work. We
9 actually go a next step to if your mailbox starts filling
10 up, you've done it once, and then all of a sudden now
11 you're getting 30 a day instead of five a day, we say,
12 okay, what we'll do for you, for free, is you can get an
13 additional e-mail address, we encourage you to put a
14 number in the address so it makes harvesting a little bit
15 harder, and we go to all these links just to prevent the
16 Spam from coming into their mailboxes, and we do also get
17 complaints just daily, just droves.

18 MR. FRANCOIS: Roughly -- how many customers
19 do you all have? You all are based in Arkansas, Little
20 Rock, right?

21 MR. SHIVERS: Yeah, Little Rock, Arkansas,
22 which actually I grew up in Houston, Texas. I know
23 that's a good thing to be here, too.

24 MR. FRANCOIS: I'm a Tennessean. No, it's
25 not. But roughly how many customers do you all have?

1 MR. SHIVERS: Appreciate that.

2 We have roughly 26,000 customers -- it
3 fluctuates. We're a little bit different, because we
4 charge by the hour. In one sense, you could look at it,
5 Spam is -- helps us, because we charge by the hour, but
6 we've also built in systems for our own customers where
7 we have our own browser where they can go in, they get to
8 see the headers, they get to see the subject lines before
9 the mail gets to them, so they can just delete them
10 before they have to pull them, which takes a lot of time.

11 So, we're trying -- which kind of in a sense
12 cuts our own throat, because then they're not downloading
13 all that e-mail and they're not paying us by the hour,
14 but we have 26,000 customers, and we started out back in
15 '95 -- we're a small business -- we started out with
16 one computer and 32 modems, and Spam now is our number
17 one issue. It's become -- it's shaking the foundations
18 of our business, which is a small business.

19 MR. FRANCOIS: And we are going to return to
20 that in a second.

21 Mr. Smith had something to say.

22 MR. SMITH: Yeah, I just wanted to get back to
23 your question regarding the technology and then some of
24 the capabilities of e-mail, and I just wanted to point
25 out that a lot of the efforts that both mail service

1 providers and the e-mail client developers are taking to
2 improve the security and reduce the risk of proliferation
3 of Spam in their clients and services is starting to
4 erode some of the fundamental technology in e-mail for
5 like rich media, active X controls, HTML image rendering,
6 and we're at risk -- Spam is putting the richness of
7 e-mails as a medium at risk, and we should consider that
8 also as a factor that Spam is having on e-mail.

9 MR. FRANCOIS: In terms of the decisions about
10 these features and being able to turn off HTML graphics,
11 I wanted to return to Mr. DiGuido, and we've heard about,
12 you know, Yahoo!'s capability empowering consumers to
13 turn off HTML graphics. Have you heard anything from
14 marketers that say that that inhibits their ability to
15 advertise? Does that -- are they concerned about that
16 in future advertising campaigns?

17 MR. DiGUIDO: They're concerned, just as
18 Yahoo!'s concerned, in optimizing the relationship
19 between their company and their customers. So, through
20 our technology, we're able to sniff the individual's
21 mailbox and deliver the most optimized message to that
22 consumer that that consumer wants. So, if the consumer
23 says, listen, I want a text e-mail or I'm using AOL and I
24 want an AOL version of the message, we are going to
25 deliver on behalf of that marketer a message in the

1 context of the way the consumer wants it.

2 So, through sending multi-part messages, we're
3 basically optimizing the mailbox to the point where if an
4 individual -- like I said, if an individual says,
5 listen, I do not want HTML, I prefer that I receive text
6 messages, then text messages are sent. If they're
7 willing to receive messages from -- that are HTML, they
8 get HTML.

9 Again, really, where a lot of work is being
10 done on our behalf is working with marketers on
11 establishing that dialogue between the customer. So,
12 driving somebody to a website and saying, I'm now going
13 to start to send you e-mail communications, what type of
14 information would you prefer, and in what format would
15 you prefer it? So, that all goes towards building a
16 tighter dialogue. So, they are not really being hampered
17 at all, because they don't think about it as a broadcast.
18 Everybody gets broad band or everybody gets HTML.
19 They're thinking about optimizing to that consumer's
20 preferences and to their mailbox.

21 MR. SMITH: Although, Renard, I would respond
22 to that by saying if less people have less capability
23 fundamentally in their e-mail client, that's just going
24 to reduce the effectiveness of the medium in general.

25 MR. DiGUIDO: That has -- I mean, I take that

1 point, but again, I think that the power of the medium is
2 really about the messaging and the relevancy to that
3 consumer, okay? I mean, I can't open up a newspaper and
4 have 3D graphics. I can't --

5 MR. SMITH: Yet.

6 MR. DiGUIDO: -- each -- well, each medium
7 has -- has been optimized and leveraged for the power
8 that it has. E-mail communication is all about
9 delivering a contextually relevant message to a consumer
10 based upon what they are interested in receiving. So,
11 we've seen some incredibly successful clients using text
12 messaging. You talk about the IT sector or people who
13 are interested in computers, those folks are not
14 traditionally people who are enamored with a lot of HTML
15 whiz-bang type of messages. They want the information in
16 a concise and contextual standpoint, and we've seen
17 incredibly effective campaigns that are text campaigns.

18 MR. MALIK: I'd just like to add to that a
19 little bit. Some of the experience that we've seen, and
20 I'll challenge the notion that not much has changed from
21 a customer's perspective, I believe that from their
22 relationship with us where two years ago they might have
23 said you're doing an okay job on my behalf as my proxy,
24 essentially, in delivering my mail, now to the point
25 where we have such a wide customer base, people are

1 feeling, well, you need to help me on my personal level,
2 which is what we're hearing in the conversations, provide
3 me the tools to make my decisions, because this is a
4 relatively complicated technology when we get down to it.

5 But you now need to simplify it for the
6 customer so that it's -- you know, if I use a telephone
7 analogy like call waiting, you click to get the other
8 call. In the old days, you know, you used to have to --
9 Molly, please switch me to another line, I hear another
10 call's coming in.

11 So, they don't understand the technology, so
12 that we need to bring it down to a level that's easy for
13 the customer, give them those tools and I think, you
14 know, some of the discussions here will be very
15 beneficial, agreement on the industry on sort of
16 practices so that we don't kind of bump into each other
17 in the night, that I give you a tool that you
18 inadvertently cut into something that you really wanted.

19 Because we had a number of customers -- and I
20 am not going to get into statistics now, but some of the
21 internal research that we did, and it was surprising to
22 myself as we looked into it, but there were a number of
23 customers that said I like to look at this, please give
24 me a choice to at least look, because if I am proxying on
25 their behalf and blocking unsolicited mail generically

1 and I don't give them the opportunity to look at, well,
2 maybe there is something. Maybe there is an offer. It's
3 a -- a thousand shades of gray.

4 What we had to do is implement -- we actually
5 gave the customer a choice. We said we will completely
6 proxy on your behalf and take it out immediately, and the
7 second option, which we got very good response to, was
8 let me take a look for a little while, and then I'll get
9 rid of it. If I don't look right away, it's time to get
10 rid of it.

11 So, that's kind of been the negotiation between
12 us and our customer base as we kind of walk towards the
13 -- I'll call it the customer empowerment level that we
14 really need to deal with it generically as an industry
15 and then specifically from each individual customer's
16 needs.

17 MR. FRANCOIS: Well, let me ask Laura, because
18 I know you speak with many consumers and consumers --
19 and ISPs about their consumer issues. What are the
20 consumer -- first, what are the consumer issues that
21 they have with Spam? Is it the content? Is it the
22 volume? Is it the fact that it's unsolicited? And what
23 do they want?

24 MS. ATKINS: Well, the answer to actually all
25 three questions is yes. It's the volume, and it's coming

1 back from a weekend and finding that you have 150
2 messages in your mailbox and that two of them are from
3 people you know and 70 of them are mortgage and 20 of
4 them are pornographic, and so it's the volume.

5 We try and not make it a content-based
6 decision. We believe it is a consent-based decision, and
7 it's whether or not the individual has asked for the
8 mail. You know, if you want to get the porn, hey, go for
9 it. So, we don't believe it's a content-based issue, but
10 what we're hearing from a lot of consumers is that
11 certain content upsets them more, and that contends to be
12 the porn, particularly when you have young children, you
13 know, on the internet, and they're dealing with it, and
14 they're getting all of these porn Spams in their
15 mailboxes, and they're just using a Yahoo! account or
16 they're using a Hotmail account, and when they look on
17 that -- when they click on that e-mail, they get that
18 picture right in front of them.

19 And I know that there's very little I -- I use
20 the text-based messaging or text-based e-mail program for
21 most of my stuff, so I don't actually see a lot of the
22 images that come through on Spam, but I hear about it a
23 lot, and some of it's very bad.

24 So, it's the content, but it's also the volume,
25 and trying to delete through things, going through a big

1 mailbox and trying to delete -- and actually, you
2 occasionally have people who have accidentally deleted
3 mail they wanted because they didn't know or they were
4 going through and they had 15 Spams in a row, and they
5 got to the 16th one, and it was actually a newsletter
6 they asked for or it was actually something they
7 solicited, but they were going through and hitting that
8 delete key, and boom, that's gone, and they've lost mail
9 that they wanted, and that's entirely due to Spam.

10 MR. FRANCOIS: So, what is it that consumers
11 want? Do they want it stopped? Do they want more
12 empowerment?

13 MS. ATKINS: I think one of the great things
14 about the internet is it does give the consumer the
15 empowerment to control what is marketed to them, and
16 we're seeing that Spam is trying to bypass that, but
17 there are companies who are doing things that -- to make
18 that channel a more consumer-oriented channel, and they
19 can target it to the individual.

20 But in many cases, what we're hearing from
21 consumers is we just don't want the Spam. We want the
22 mail we want, and we don't want the Spam, and this puts
23 ISPs in a very difficult decision, and that's why they're
24 spending so much money on research and development,
25 because they're trying to work out what does the consumer

1 want versus what does the consumer not want, and we are
2 trying to draw that line, and unfortunately for the ISPs,
3 particularly with a huge customer base, is that line can
4 be 15 shades of gray, because this consumer -- while
5 this consumer, okay, they kind of like the porn and they
6 want the porn, and this consumer over here has a bunch of
7 kids and decides, no, I don't want the porn at all, and
8 it's a difficult decision for the ISPs to make, and
9 they're having to invest huge amounts of money into
10 making it.

11 MR. FRANCOIS: Mr. Shivers?

12 MR. SHIVERS: First I'd like to say it's a
13 little bit different for a small ISP. I don't have any
14 resources to dedicate to, you know, development. So,
15 what I have to do is I have to go out and get products
16 like -- I mean, everybody knows like BrightMail or
17 Vircom, and I hope to roll out a new one coming up pretty
18 soon this next week is Spam Squelcher. I mean, I have to
19 buy things in a box.

20 And there's inherent problems in that. What
21 if, you know, one of my state customers doesn't get an
22 amber alert, you know, and am I responsible? I have
23 these worries.

24 The other thing is, I mean, I just want to read
25 you a little bit -- something from just a customer. I

1 receive pornography almost every day on my site. It's
2 totally unsolicited. I'm tired of receiving this with
3 the explanation someone has submitted my name and they
4 -- or they wouldn't have sent it. I don't know why we
5 can't stop this, and I spend undue time having to delete
6 it. I have granddaughters who use my computer, and I
7 don't need to worry about the contents of my mail.

8 And that comes in daily, every system day that
9 we work.

10 MR. FRANCOIS: So -- and I am not going to
11 neglect the issue of cost, but I am going to segregate
12 that out to a different section that we will explore more
13 fully, but this brings us to kind of the idea of churn
14 and the number of customers that turn over and change
15 ISPs, and one of the questions that I wanted to ask was
16 -- and we will start with Laura, who has some contact
17 with many ISPs -- in terms of the amount of churn in the
18 area and how much of the churn is devoted to -- is
19 because of Spam?

20 MS. ATKINS: There are some people I have
21 talked to who will tell me that they don't actually
22 believe that any of their customer churn is related to
23 Spam, but there are other companies who certainly believe
24 that they're losing 10, 15 percent of their customer base
25 every few months because of churn.

1 And what we're seeing -- what I'm seeing in
2 some of the stuff I'm dealing with with my mailing
3 customers and the people who are sending mail is that
4 they can be mailing lists, and as they mail lists, we
5 gradually lose subscribers off those lists because those
6 addresses go dead. So, you know, it's an address that
7 will deliver and will deliver and will deliver and will
8 deliver and then goes away.

9 From my own perspective and from my own working
10 with consumers, is people don't like to change their
11 e-mail address, because they have given it out, it's on
12 their business cards, their family knows, their friends
13 know, and so it is not a normal choice that they make to
14 change their e-mail address. So, the perception is that
15 some of the churn is absolutely because of Spam.

16 MR. FRANCOIS: And let me direct this to the
17 ISPs, Dale Malik from BellSouth, I forgot to introduce
18 you, and Lisa Pollock Mann from Yahoo!. I assume that
19 you all both have churn, and one of my questions is,
20 after you all kind of address generally the concept of
21 churn, is are you all gathering -- whatever the
22 percentage of customers that you're losing, which may or
23 may not be attributable to Spam, are you replacing those
24 customers at the same rate, so you're not at a net loss?

25 For example, if you're losing 20 percent of

1 your customers every month, are you gaining, then, 15
2 percent new customers or are you gaining 25 percent new
3 customers? What is the impact on churn with your ISP?

4 MR. MALIK: Generically speaking, we're still
5 in a fairly good growth market from increasing customer
6 base, and I think churn in the industry is fairly
7 pervasive at this point. I mean, there's been different
8 numbers stated that I've seen in different reports, but
9 basically for us, when we look at the customer
10 satisfaction pieces, is that Spam has been raised as an
11 issue on different surveys of a customer satisfaction
12 piece.

13 On the good side of the equation, you know, the
14 information we have seen from customers, similar to some
15 other comments earlier, is that the means that we are
16 taking are fairly effective. We're up in the 80 to 90
17 percent, you know from what we're reading, and this
18 isn't -- there is no statistical way to measure how much
19 you catch, because you can't tell what you didn't catch,
20 you can only tell what you've caught, but when we look
21 out on things like DSL reports and places like that, we
22 see verbatims from customers, and it's probably not
23 statistically valid, but you see things like it's
24 catching 80 to 90 percent, and that is a satisfaction
25 level that says, hey, that's a pretty good job.

1 But the real issue is as the volume goes up, 80
2 to 90 percent -- and I'll be ridiculous -- of a million
3 is a lot. So, now, what was a nuisance before is not
4 only just an annoyance, it's almost an invasion of
5 privacy, because it's come into my home, and it's not
6 just resident at my address. People feel that their
7 e-mail address is their -- you know, it's like their
8 personal cell phone. That's mine. That's not just my
9 household's. Now you've invaded my personal privacy.
10 So, it's really now moved to that level, and when you've
11 crossed that boundary, then it's a very important
12 customer service issue and, you know, kind of the round
13 it all up, it can affect churn.

14 We've considered that, and that's why we make
15 the additional investment to keep it that level, because
16 obviously if you don't do it, then it will absolutely
17 cause churn, because people will say, you know, this is
18 unacceptable. They are not doing enough on my behalf. I
19 will go to somebody who will do something on my behalf.
20 So, it is -- and in certain regards, minimal table
21 stakes. You must do it as a provider. You must do it
22 well to have a good level of customer service, and
23 certainly like many companies in this industry, we pride
24 ourselves on customer service, so it is imperative.

25 MR. FRANCOIS: Ms. Mann?

1 MS. MANN: So, our user base, as my colleague
2 on the other side of the table has mentioned, our user
3 base has actually continued to grow. We believe very
4 strongly that that is in part due to the fact that we're
5 doing a good job in fighting Spam.

6 We are seeing high month-to-month retention
7 rates, and our user base has grown despite the increase
8 in Spam, again, leading us to emphasize why fighting Spam
9 and being good at fighting Spam and providing good user
10 experience is important to our user loyalty.

11 We also think that's one of the reasons why
12 we've been potentially gaining share over the past couple
13 months, and we have been gaining share. We believe that
14 one of the reasons why is due to the fact that we're
15 doing a better job at fighting Spam than some of the
16 other people out there, so it's very much worth our
17 investment and a very important business decision for us.

18 MR. FRANCOIS: And Mr. Shivers, as a small ISP,
19 do you have problems with losing customers?

20 MR. SHIVERS: Yes, well, we're still growing,
21 too. I mean, we put on more customers a week than
22 cancel, but for the first time in the last, I would say
23 six months, we are starting to get cancellations directly
24 attributable to Spam, where before, you know, it's like,
25 hey, I'm moving out of town, blah-blah blah-blah, but now

1 it's I'm quitting, I can't do this anymore.

2 It also hurts our branding of our own name --

3 MR. FRANCOIS: Well -- go ahead, I don't want
4 to interrupt you.

5 MR. SHIVERS: -- because if you switch
6 providers, let's say you go from Aristotle to WorldLinks,
7 a competing provider in Little Rock, what happens is the
8 nature of the move is they immediately don't get Spam. I
9 mean, because they've moved, and nobody knows where to
10 find them. Of course, they will get harvested at some
11 point in the near future, but until that point happens
12 -- so, what they say is, hey, I moved away from
13 Aristotle, I used to get 30 Spams a day, and now I'm not
14 getting any. You guys need to come over here to
15 WorldLinks and get away from Aristotle, and that's what's
16 starting to hurt our business, I believe, because of the
17 explosion in the last six months.

18 MR. FRANCOIS: Now, when you said -- at first
19 you said that they were quitting. When you mean -- when
20 you say quitting, do you mean they're stopping the
21 Aristotle service and moving on to another internet
22 service provider or do you find that some people are just
23 quitting to participate in the internet or e-mail?

24 MR. SHIVERS: Both, I mean both. I have
25 stories here, but I won't read them all, but they are

1 saying -- and they are just point blank saying, I'm not
2 going to use my e-mail anymore. Well, for us, that means
3 a lot, because that's the primary reason that they're on
4 our business. So, they are quitting using their e-mail.

5 Also, they are just flat quitting and going to
6 -- well, they go to other places, and we have --
7 usually, because we cover rural Arkansas, we have a lot
8 of older people who use our service because they're so
9 inexpensive that they are just flat quitting because they
10 can't take it anymore.

11 MR. FRANCOIS: All right. Ms. Atkins also
12 mentioned the fact that they're finding a number of dead
13 addresses, addresses that are not being used anymore, and
14 I wanted to get Mr. DiGuido and Mr. Smith's input on how
15 that may affect e-mail marketers, the concept of churn
16 and, you know, the fact that maybe you have more dead
17 addresses that are getting -- receiving legitimate
18 e-mail marketing materials.

19 MR. DIGUIDO: Well, one of the things that
20 happens right away in sending to -- there's all types of
21 things that retention-based, reputable vendors are doing
22 with their own house files in terms of data hygiene and
23 list management in terms of their own lists, so there are
24 services out there that we work with that are ECOA that
25 are looking at helping our clients do a better job in

1 terms of cleansing their lists of names that are dead
2 addresses.

3 When we send mail out, we know immediately
4 whether that message has been received to a valid e-mail
5 box or whether it's bounced out of that. So, there's a
6 lot of -- on our side, there's a lot of cleansing of the
7 data and cleansing of those lists, because again, these
8 marketers, they're not in the business of just throwing a
9 lot of stuff up against the wall. They want to make sure
10 that they're dealing with a valid address. So, if we're
11 working with a third-party company where we're doing some
12 acquisition work for a client, we will look at the bounce
13 rate of a given list and take a look at what percentage
14 bounces out of that list, and you're looking for lists
15 with low bounce rates, because those are valid e-mail
16 addresses that are opt-in that people are interested in
17 receiving messages.

18 So, it's not like in other channels, in the
19 direct marking business, where you could be mailing stuff
20 to a mailbox and it's being delivered but there's nobody
21 home. Here we know immediately whether that message has
22 been received by a valid e-mail address or not, and the
23 next step is we know whether people opened it or clicked
24 on it. So, that level of reporting is something that you
25 don't get in any other media.

1 MR. FRANCOIS: Mr. Smith?

2 MR. SMITH: Yeah, I would echo Al's sentiments,
3 and a lot of that, I think that there's some very basic
4 list management and data hygiene and list hygiene
5 techniques that responsible mailers employ, you know,
6 taking your bounces, interpreting the bounce codes
7 appropriately, removing the hard bounces off the list,
8 dealing with soft bounces appropriately, and I think
9 most -- most of the legitimate services, like Al's and
10 myself's, that do these types of things do these basic
11 functions as well as provide the reporting,
12 click-through, open tracking, so that you can actually
13 try to limit your list to the people who are getting it,
14 who are opening it, who are responding to it and get rid
15 of not just the invalid addresses but the inactive people
16 as well, the people for whom the messages aren't
17 relevant.

18 MR. DiGUIDO: Those marketers are taking -- I
19 don't know, Steve, you might see this, you probably do,
20 the whole ROI factor, using e-mail as a cost-effective
21 and efficient way to get out to an audience, it's only
22 effective if the message is delivered to most mailboxes,
23 a certain percentage of the folks open them and actually
24 take some action.

25 So, the level of accountability in terms of the

1 performance of this medium, I've never been involved in
2 any other medium that is as accountable in terms of
3 return on investment amongst reputable vendors as this
4 one has been, because all the capability and the
5 technology and the reporting is all there to provide that
6 level of accountability.

7 MR. FRANCOIS: Yeah, absolutely.

8 Mr. Lewis from NortelNetworks?

9 MR. LEWIS: Yeah, I'm coming -- we're coming
10 from a somewhat different perspective than the ISPs and
11 the marketers. Being a corporation, we have a somewhat
12 different perspective on how we use the internet. One of
13 the comments I'd like to make about some of the issues
14 that have been discussed is that they were mentioning
15 about reputable marketers and bounces.

16 One of the things that we have been discovering
17 is that a lot of the even big name marketers that you
18 would assume and usually are quite legitimate, some of
19 their bounce handling is quite bad, in addition to the
20 more obnoxious and more deceptive practices who couldn't
21 receive a bounce even if you did bounce it, but we have
22 had a number of issues with major marketers not being
23 able to do very good bounce handling.

24 For example, as I mentioned yesterday, one of
25 our old domains we turned off for a period of over a

1 year, and the day we turned it off, we were getting
2 50,000 e-mails a day to it, and when we turned it back on
3 again a year later, we were getting 600,000. And during
4 that year, every single piece of e-mail to those
5 addresses bounced. So, obviously bounce handling is not
6 handled in a very -- very well in a global fashion.

7 The other one I wanted to mention was the issue
8 about inline images sometimes where they were talking
9 about open-up, you know, you can tell that your recipient
10 opened up the e-mail message. As many companies,
11 particularly major ones in the internet, we're also very
12 concerned about our own security, and things like knowing
13 when our user opens up a piece of e-mail is something
14 that we do start to look upon as being a security issue,
15 and there are many other things like that.

16 For example, we have been balancing the options
17 about inline images, like the one pixel, did this person
18 preview the e-mail, and we've been trying to balance,
19 should we block those or should we eviscerate those? And
20 the first thing that we think about is, who's the biggest
21 person who's -- who's the most prominent person that we
22 see doing that? And it's EVA (phonetic) groups. And we
23 certainly don't want to interfere with that.

24 On the other hand, we have things that are
25 saying, well, most of the major browsers on the internet

1 or that are used on the internet, just by having that
2 subject line headlighted or highlighted, you have an HTML
3 request going back to the sender that not only tells you
4 that the user has seen your message in some notion of
5 seeing, but what it also can be used for is a form of
6 being able to say, well, the user confirmed because they
7 clicked on something, the browser did it for them. And
8 in fact, from what I understand, the current versions of
9 Netscape do not have the ability to turn that off, and
10 the next version does. So, we have some issues
11 surrounding inline active content.

12 For both anti-Spam issues and for anti-virus
13 issues, we have had to deliberately start banning certain
14 kinds of content -- sorry about that -- and I think
15 that some of the marketers will start to find that the
16 -- most of the media, the rich media they are trying to
17 use is being blocked not only from an anti-Spam
18 perspective but from an anti-virus perspective. Most
19 people who are power users will have noticed that it's
20 starting to get very hard to send executable programs
21 anywhere. Well, it's going to get that way and much
22 worse with even simple things like HTML and inline
23 images.

24 MR. FRANCOIS: Now I am going to jump back to
25 Mr. Malik for one last comment before we actually return

1 to Mr. Lewis to talk about the impact on businesses as
2 well.

3 MR. MALIK: Some of the discussion has been
4 around what I'll call dead accounts. There's also
5 another element that needs to be considered as part of
6 the cost as we get into this, it's really abandoned
7 accounts. We have a number of customers that -- maybe
8 their initial account that they have had for three years
9 is now no longer usable from their perspective, and some
10 of the suggestions were made earlier, we make to our
11 customers, you know, moving to a slightly different
12 account name, adding numerical things. There's a bunch
13 of different suggestions depending on the situation the
14 customer is in, but that's when we have knowledge that
15 the customer is moving, we can take action to maybe
16 remove the -- I don't know, the abandoned or moved-from
17 account.

18 But when you have -- and I'll use a --
19 probably not the best analogy, but when you have
20 abandonment of a sort, you can wind up with effectively
21 ghost towns in different sections of your systems that
22 people that have been maybe long-standing customers have
23 had to go get other accounts because they have no way off
24 of these lists. They have no way to really drop this
25 down. And they have other accounts they can go to.

1 But now, from a provider's perspective, I need
2 to carry the cost and the maintenance for those abandoned
3 accounts, and they continue to get mail, because not
4 everybody is doing the policing of their accounts to see
5 if somebody is up. They really don't care. They just
6 know that it went out, it's still a valid address, they
7 are going to continue to pump mail at it, continue to,
8 you know, have me hold storage for some period of time.
9 So, that creates this other secondary effect that, you
10 know, really isn't that well known in the industry, and
11 it's perfectly fine for the customer to move and it's a
12 good thing to do, but I can't tell that they've moved and
13 stop using it quite as easily as if they come and tell
14 me. So, it creates another issue.

15 MR. FRANCOIS: And some of the people that I
16 have been -- okay, some of the people that I've spoken
17 to have said that as a way to control the amount of
18 unsolicited e-mail that they receive, they have several
19 e-mail accounts.

20 MR. MALIK: Correct.

21 MR. FRANCOIS: Devoted to specific purposes,
22 and some are devoted just to simply sign up for something
23 and catch the unsolicited e-mail, and they don't really
24 use it for anything else, but it sounds like you're
25 saying that can have a pretty -- still cost you.

1 MR. MALIK: Exactly, and it is -- and the
2 interesting thing is is that the customer feels that it's
3 not usable anymore and it requires no maintenance by
4 them, which is a reasonable expectation.

5 Now, in a -- kind of a back-end operation
6 side, we have to go look and see how many of those
7 accounts maybe haven't been used in, I don't know, pick a
8 time period, six months, and have they filled to the brim
9 with e-mail, and if you take a quick look without looking
10 at the contents, there's, you know, maybe -- I'll make
11 it up, a thousand messages all between 7 and 10K, which
12 is about the size of a normal Spam message. You can
13 reasonably assume that that's what's in there and it's
14 just been flooded with that and now you have got to start
15 going with your maintenance issues or cleaning that out.

16 So, it is a -- you know, if you want to call
17 it public works maintenance, it's a form of that, but it
18 is definitely a side effect of the volume that's gone up,
19 and more and more people are feeling forced to abandon
20 accounts because of that, because of the volume that's
21 increasing. Say, I just can't take it anymore, I am
22 going to move over here. So, that's why the issue is
23 moved to that space.

24 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay. We have talked about --
25 it looks like you wanted to say something.

1 MR. DiGUIDO: Well, what I would say is I think
2 that the -- there's no doubt that the consumer, if you
3 gave the -- an option to the consumer on a free service
4 to have a mailbox that was secure delivery, something
5 that they could say, okay, on that mailbox, the things
6 that I want and I've told you that I want can be
7 delivered there, that would be a great thing for the
8 consumer, and the marketer -- I mean, the impact to the
9 reputable marketer in terms of Spam is significant. It's
10 clutter. It gets in the way of their permission-based
11 e-mail communication getting to the customer. So, the
12 marketers would embrace that type of an effort as well.

13 The big, big issue that I think that we have to
14 address as well is that -- as we talk about Spam, and
15 Laura has mentioned this before, this delineation between
16 what is Spam and what isn't, we -- the poll that we did,
17 40 percent of the folks that responded said that they --
18 that a message that they wanted, they wanted to receive
19 from a reputable, trusted source, didn't get to them, and
20 when you're dealing with companies like ourselves that
21 work with a lot of financial services organizations, that
22 are starting to use e-mail for service messages, and a
23 service message gets caught up in a Spam filter and I've
24 suppressed direct mail, now I don't get my billing
25 statement.

1 Well, that's a significant problem. So, there
2 -- you know, as much as we hear the stories about
3 pornography, we want to put that over on the side here,
4 and fortunately it's over on the side there, but we don't
5 want to use the same brush to kind of sweep away the
6 stuff that needs to get there from a consumer standpoint.
7 So, a separate, secure mailbox or given an option for
8 that would be something that I think marketers and
9 consumers would be interested in.

10 MR. FRANCOIS: We've talked about marketers,
11 consumers, and we want to talk about the impact on
12 unsolicited commercial e-mail on businesses and what that
13 does, and for this we are going to turn again to Chris
14 Lewis from NortelNetworks, and I know that they have
15 undertaken some efforts to actually quantify how much it
16 costs their business for each Spam that gets through
17 their system. So, we'll --

18 MR. LEWIS: Yeah, we have been able to quantify
19 parts of it. I think it's important to mention a little
20 bit about who we are, because we have a sort of an
21 unusual position in terms of the internet being --
22 NortelNetworks is one of the world's largest
23 manufacturers of internet equipment. A lot of the wires
24 and equipment that your e-mail travels over is produced
25 by Nortel or its various competitors. So, we are very

1 heavily reliant on the internet both as we build it, but
2 also because we do business over it, because that's how
3 -- that's our whole -- that's our business, in addition
4 to the telecommunications industry and telephony and so
5 on. So, we rely on the internet to do business.

6 Logically, if you look at this at a high level,
7 you'd think that a company like NortelNetworks would
8 benefit from Spam, because it's increased bandwidth, more
9 hardware, more equipment, but it's not working that way.
10 We find that instead that Spam is having a chilling
11 effect on the industry as a whole. People have alluded
12 to stories about people who have abandoned the internet
13 completely.

14 Now, of course, you know, everyone knows the
15 internet is having various economic difficulties, and I
16 personally believe that much -- some of what we are
17 seeing is actually because of this chilling effect. Of
18 course, there are other issues involved about
19 over-capacity and so on, but what we're seeing is that it
20 is driving some consumers away, and it's inhibiting the
21 growth of the internet. That's what's inhibiting our
22 bottom line, is the growth of the internet itself.

23 One of the best ways of looking at that is that
24 there have been a number of studies over the years in the
25 UK and in the United States about lost opportunity costs

1 due to Spam, on the order of billions of dollars.

2 We're very much unlike an ISP in some ways and
3 like an ISP in others. E-mail to us is a mission
4 critical resource. We use this to do business. That's
5 how we do our deals. That's how we support our customers
6 who are buying our equipment and so on. But we also give
7 our users considerable latitude in what they can do on
8 their own, what they can do for a personal basis.

9 So, while our employee agreements will prohibit
10 certain kinds of behavior, which we'll touch on a little
11 bit later, we do allow people to buy things using their
12 NortelNetworks connectivity and so on. So, that is sort
13 of our, you know, introduction to it.

14 We have some advantages over an ISP in dealing
15 with Spam, because there are certain things I can look at
16 and say, yeah, that's Spam, that's blocked -- that gets
17 blocked, and our users, who are employees, don't get a
18 choice.

19 Now, there are a lot of other things where the
20 converse of that is that a -- the consequences of
21 accidentally blocking something we shouldn't is
22 considerably -- can be considerably higher, because when
23 you're talking about very, very large contracts about
24 selling equipment around the world, a missed piece of
25 e-mail can delay something or can lose a potential sale

1 all altogether.

2 So, we have a very difficult balancing act
3 about, yes, certain classes of Spam are easier to
4 determine and block, but on the other hand, our false
5 positive rates of accidentally misidentifying something
6 as Spam, the consequences can be considerably higher.

7 And the other thing that it would be
8 interesting, is very worth pointing out, is that we have
9 very little churn with employees due to Spam, because how
10 many people are going to quit their job because they're
11 getting too much Spam? That's obvious. On the other
12 hand, if you're not doing a very good job at Spam
13 control, you can have a serious impact on your employees.

14 So, I'm going to give a little bit of our
15 numbers here just to give you an idea of the scale of the
16 issue we're dealing with, and I personally believe that
17 we're -- the industry, the e-mail industry, is actually
18 in serious trouble right now. I'm in a unique position
19 that I have been involved with e-mail -- with Spam in
20 various forms for almost a decade, but we are seeing this
21 exponential growth, and it is getting truly, truly
22 frightening, even over the last couple of weeks, the
23 numbers are getting staggering.

24 When I first started with e-mail Spam, we're
25 talking about less than a 1 percent, a few thousand

1 e-mails to a user base of 50,000 to 60,000. Nowadays, I
2 did some -- I ran some metrics about a month ago, and
3 between 75 and 80 percent of all of our inbound e-mail is
4 unsolicited bulk e-mail. That's over 1 million Spams
5 each and every day. And it's now doubling every four to
6 five months.

7 Now, I say that, that's the sort of accepted
8 value, what BrightMail is talking about. The thing that
9 really scares me is I'm looking at numbers over the last
10 two weeks, and I am even afraid to quote because people
11 are not going to believe me, but over the last six weeks,
12 we were seeing doubling on the order of every four to six
13 weeks. It's just totally unbelievable.

14 In a few months or even a few weeks, we're
15 going to be seeing 2 million Spams a day. We are going
16 to be seeing 4 million Spams a day. Many of our
17 employees are getting -- routinely getting a hundred or
18 more Spams per day. These are real numbers of stuff that
19 they report to us or stuff that we have blocked from
20 them. We're somewhat different than other ISPs and some
21 of the industry where we have direct channels to our
22 employees. We tell them how to behave when they get
23 Spam, and we tell our users, do not click on the Spam --
24 do not try to do a delete.

25 We believe that in many -- in most cases,

1 certainly with many of the legitimate marketers
2 represented here, if you go to their unsubscribe and you
3 hit unsubscribe, you will get unsubscribed. We have no
4 problem with that, with believing that, but a lot of the
5 stuff is not that way, and when you see some of the
6 studies, like the CBT study, they talk about, well, we
7 tried four or five e-mail addresses, we seeded them in a
8 couple places, and then we unsubscribed, and we didn't
9 see those addresses getting more Spam. Well, that sample
10 size was simply not big enough.

11 We have 50,000 users. We see a different
12 behavior. What they talked about, if this e-mail address
13 disappears -- if -- once this e-mail address was
14 Spammed the first few times, if you didn't seed it
15 somehow, the volume tailed off. Well, that doesn't
16 happen. We are seeing a jump from 50,000 to 600,000 over
17 a one-year period where the mail was 100 percent
18 undeliverable.

19 MR. FRANCOIS: So, Chris, let me interrupt you.
20 What are the steps that you all are taking to --

21 MR. LEWIS: Well, I was just going to -- okay,
22 yeah. So, you wanted to talk about steps.

23 MR. FRANCOIS: Well, no, I remembered we were
24 talking and you gave me in terms of the study that you
25 all had done and what you all had figured out in terms of

1 how much it cost you all in terms of lost productivity.

2 MR. LEWIS: Okay. In addition to the various
3 costs like bandwidth, increased bandwidth -- I mean,
4 when we're talking about 80 percent Spam, 80 percent of
5 our bandwidth costs are due to e-mail or due to Spam in
6 additional equipment. We have dedicated anti-Spam
7 servers. We have people who are responsible for
8 operating these things and for tuning them and so on, in
9 addition to all of the other effects about reputation
10 lost due to people forging in your name.

11 I decided to take a very focused approach on
12 trying to justify doing anti-Spam at NortelNetworks,
13 because when this thing first came out, when I first
14 started working in this area and start dealing seriously
15 with e-mail Spam in '97, there wasn't very much Spam, and
16 nobody thought it was a problem, but I thought it's going
17 to go like this (indicating). So, the focus of our --
18 of the study that we used to justify our anti-Spam work
19 is how much productivity is lost for every e-mail Spam
20 that gets through to the end user?

21 And the number that we're using right now is
22 that every Spam that gets past our filters to one of our
23 users costs us about a minute of lost productivity, and
24 that would seem surprisingly high. I mean, the Spammers
25 will say, well, how long did it take to just hit delete?

1 Three or four seconds to -- I have to recognize, oh,
2 yes, that subject doesn't look kosher quick enough, but
3 what those aren't including are things like how long does
4 it take to download that message to your thing. That's,
5 you know, relatively straightforward technological thing.
6 But what we have is a much bigger issue around most Spams
7 do take 10, 15, 20 seconds to just purge out of your way,
8 but there are many Spams that take considerably longer
9 than that.

10 For example, we have Spams that trigger
11 security investigations. I just got a pornographic Spam
12 from my deskmate. How is he allowed to do this? And
13 then we have to figure out, oh, no, it didn't come from
14 our deskmate. The Spammer forged this address. Or the
15 types of content or senior management finding -- trying
16 -- yelling, how did this person find out my e-mail
17 address?

18 So -- and then it goes into Spams that subvert
19 browsers and put out pop-ups and pop-unders and trying to
20 kill things. Many of us have seen Spams which will open
21 up multiple windows, and when you start closing them, new
22 ones will pop up. How long does that take to deal with?
23 We have -- especially with some of the more
24 objectionable material, Nortel is in a number of
25 different places around the world where certain things

1 are even more objectionable than they are here, and we're
2 dealing with employees who will get something that
3 literally puts them off their work for 10-15 minutes, an
4 hour or days.

5 We have had situations where people call you
6 literally in tears about the material they're getting,
7 and that means we lose the benefit of our employees for
8 that period of time. That also involves complaints up
9 and down the management chain whenever a senior manager
10 gets Spammed, support costs for complaints and employees
11 trying to, in addition to our Spam filters, put in their
12 own Spam solution problems. So, I said that that takes
13 about a minute of each of our employees' time.

14 Using our loaded labor rates, which are
15 relatively in line with the rest of the industry, and
16 rounding up and rounding down and so on, we are basically
17 looking at every e-mail that gets past our filters costs
18 us \$1 in lost productivity.

19 MR. FRANCOIS: And roughly how much e-mail gets
20 through your filters on a daily basis?

21 MR. LEWIS: On a daily basis, we are estimating
22 between 5,000 and 10,000 are getting past our filters.

23 MR. FRANCOIS: So, according to your study,
24 approximately \$5,000 to \$10,000 a day --

25 MR. LEWIS: That's right.

1 MR. FRANCOIS: -- in lost productivity.

2 MR. LEWIS: Now, if our filters weren't as good
3 as they are, we would be talking a million per day. So
4 -- and it's taken six years to keep the effectiveness
5 rate that we have, and we have played a number of tricks
6 that aren't available to ISPs to try and make our
7 filtering job easier, but I really can't go into those.

8 MR. FRANCOIS: I know Mr. DiGuido had something
9 to say.

10 MR. DiGUIDO: Yeah, I'm just sitting here
11 listening to this, and I've been watching this debate
12 played out on major periodicals in the country, and the
13 words that are being used are just incredible, chilling
14 effect, that the e-mail industry is in major difficulty
15 and that the scourge of Spam -- I'm not trying to
16 denigrate the debate or the conversation, but we need to
17 put it in proper perspective.

18 The e-mail industry is not, from a reputable
19 marketer's standpoint, in difficulty. More marketers
20 today are spending more time on just trying to understand
21 the e-mail delivery channel than ever before. We are
22 being inundated with major companies who are looking at
23 this channel of distribution as a way in which they can
24 communicate to their customer.

25 The scourge has been the cost of other media in

1 terms of delivering an audience from a prospective --
2 whether it's an acquisition message or attention message.
3 The cost of paper, printing and postage, continue to go
4 up. The cost of all media continue to go up. Marketers
5 are faced with incredible challenges today in terms of
6 instilling vitality and triggering the economic
7 conditions of their company. E-mail has become a place
8 that they have found as a refuge amongst all of those
9 different issues.

10 So, I take great cause in terms of the whole
11 issue that the e-mail industry or the internet industry
12 is in serious difficulty. What needs to change, and
13 we're not talking about that here, is the economic
14 relationship between the ISPs, the providers like
15 ourselves, and the marketers, the reputable marketers.
16 That's what needs to change. If the ISPs had a piece of
17 this overall transaction, this relationship, we would
18 start to see commercial service. We would start to see
19 dedicated places where consumers could go for minute
20 messages that they would be willing to pay for to
21 receive.

22 So, I think that any opinion or any statement
23 that comes out of here that says that the e-mail
24 communications business, that the internet industry is
25 somehow in dire straits, I mean, after all of what's

1 happened in the last three to five years, I mean,
2 business models have failed, no doubt, but this delivery
3 channel continues to grow. Reputable marketers continue
4 to work with reputable firms to figure out the secret
5 sauce, the way in which they can communicate in the
6 customer's preferred channel, which happens to be
7 internet, in an effective -- cost-effective and
8 efficient way.

9 So, if it's up to the NortelNetworks, the
10 BellSouths and those folks to figure out a way or the
11 Yahoo!s to figure out a way that commercially this makes
12 sense, then let's have a conversation about that, but to
13 say that the industry is in difficulty, it's not.

14 MR. FRANCOIS: And let's turn to Ms. Mann, who
15 has a comment.

16 MS. MANN: I just wanted to add that from our
17 point of view, e-mail continues to grow as well, so yes,
18 Spam is becoming an increasing problem. We hear from our
19 customers, we see it, we all see it in this room, but
20 e-mail usage around the world continues to increase. The
21 number of people who are using e-mail continues to
22 increase. The number of people who are transacting
23 online from our point of view at Yahoo! continues to
24 increase. So, certainly online activity is not being
25 squashed by Spam.

1 But of course, it is a priority to continue
2 fighting that, and we do need to work with lots of
3 players in the industry, with people who are doing direct
4 marketing with legitimate marketers, with people who are
5 working from the corporate perspective, with people who
6 are working to protect consumers like we are, absolutely.
7 So, I just wanted to echo that sentiment from our point
8 of view, as well. Despite the fact that fighting Spam is
9 one of our top corporate priorities, we do see the
10 continued growth of e-mail users and usage.

11 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay, let's turn to Mr. Malik,
12 he has a comment.

13 MR. MALIK: Thank you, Renard.

14 Even though, you know, we're certainly not in
15 any state of a crisis, what's really a business concern I
16 think to any business that would be trying to baseline
17 costs or, you know, forecast revenues and profitability,
18 this issue, because at least in the last six to eight
19 months, as the amount of Spam has increased and become
20 more the predominant volume of mail in our systems,
21 whether we're taking it out or not, it's still there, and
22 there's a cost to take it out.

23 So, if some of the figures that we've heard
24 from some of the other panelists continue to grow, then
25 from a cost to your business perspective, if I'm going to

1 provide let's say some new advanced e-mail service to
2 businesses, today that cost is one number. If I can't
3 forecast the future six months, 12 months, whatever that
4 horizon is that I'm preparing a business case for for
5 investment, it makes it very, very hard to run the
6 business going forward, because I don't know what my cost
7 base is going to be, at least that I can control.

8 So, this creates another element that I don't
9 have direct control over, even though I'm controlling
10 customer satisfaction, but my actual internal costs now
11 have a variable that is unknown.

12 MR. FRANCOIS: Let's go to Mr. Smith and then
13 Mrs. Betterly.

14 MR. SMITH: I just wanted to expand on what Al
15 said regarding e-mail and echo the sentiment that, you
16 know, our business is growing quarter over quarter in
17 terms of revenue as well, so it's not a -- it's not all
18 doom and gloom, although we do realize that spam probably
19 is the biggest threat to e-mail as a medium, but if you
20 take a step back and look at e-mail as a medium or a
21 communication method, it's still relatively young, you
22 know, 15-20 years old compared to television, radio,
23 newspapers, the telephone, all these other communication
24 methods and mediums have been around a long time and have
25 had a lot of -- a lot more time to work out the kinks,

1 if you will.

2 MR. FRANCOIS: Mrs. Betterly, briefly.

3 MS. BETTERLY: Well, I see it as profitable,
4 and it is profitable. In fact, you know, coming from the
5 dot com world, it was more profitable than having a dot
6 com with 150 employees, you know, with nine people, we
7 actually draw profit and we do well.

8 MR. FRANCOIS: And why is that?

9 MS. BETTERLY: Well, I mean, first of all,
10 we're not -- we absolutely refuse to take any investors,
11 so we make more money than we spend. We have to -- you
12 know, we have to be -- we have to actually look at the
13 bottom line and look at what we're spending and whatnot
14 and what's getting through and what's not. So, there's a
15 lot more control on the finance itself than there was,
16 you know, several years ago when, you know, you could
17 spend \$30,000 on a party, you know, that doesn't happen
18 anymore, you know, we spend \$20 for dinner, and it's, you
19 know, those kind of things.

20 So, I see it as one of the few profitable
21 things that you can actually do on the internet as
22 opposed to some of these other models that looked really
23 good that are no longer there, that were cool technology
24 and whatnot, but at the end of the day, there was no --
25 there was no revenue model behind it. There is a revenue

1 model behind what we do.

2 And at least, I'll speak for myself, trying to
3 do the best we can to be as legitimate e-mail marketers
4 is that we're very interested in getting rid of the guys
5 that are overseas and ripping headers and sending out
6 things that are absolutely -- it's affecting me
7 economically. It's harder for me to actually do my job,
8 even though I get virtually no complaints. You know, I
9 get filtered out, and I know I can see a big difference
10 in the response rate. I mean, in fact, sometimes we
11 don't even send to AOL anymore, because -- I mean, even
12 though we don't get any complaints, they look at our
13 stuff and say it's too many, and we -- so, you know,
14 there's that.

15 We also have to make sure that the names that
16 we have, that we have enough information about each
17 individual -- the original lists that I was working with
18 didn't have time, date, IP and physical address. I don't
19 send to anyone who doesn't have that anymore, because I
20 have to show exactly where this guy came from in case I
21 get a complaint.

22 MR. FRANCOIS: And I hate to cut you off, but
23 we are going to move to Mr. Malik and talk a little bit
24 more about at least the costs and the impact of Spam and
25 the growth of Spam that he's seen at BellSouth.

1 MR. MALIK: Thank you, Renard.

2 Over the last three years or so, I'm going to
3 try to paint the picture from 2000 to 2003, and give you
4 an idea of the juxtaposition in time and perception, and
5 if I look at the year 2000, you know, we're looking at
6 Spam as being, you know, from a customer's perspective,
7 I'll call it a minor nuisance, and in the single digits
8 within our systems. So, from our customers looking at it
9 and our cost perspective, we are spending adequate money
10 to deal with the problem at the level that it was at the
11 particular time.

12 The main focus of most of our work was really
13 strictly on more abuse and just general Spam filtering.
14 We weren't to the personal level that we talked about a
15 moment ago that's now -- because it's moved into the
16 space where in 2003, we're looking at in excess of 70
17 percent of the mail that we handle is Spam. The ones
18 that we can see, where we have seen a dramatic increase,
19 in just -- I think someone else mentioned on the panel,
20 just the last 60 days, we've managed to see an increase
21 from near 48 percent that we are seeing to over 60
22 percent, in the mid-sixties. That's a 25 percent
23 increase in things that we're seeing.

24 So, if the average person is, you know, has a
25 filter rate that's let's say 15 to 20 percent is still

1 getting through, that person is seeing somewhere around
2 70 percent coming towards them, and then, of course, you
3 know, a portion of that is passed on that we are not able
4 to catch. So, that is a significant cost to our
5 business, because if you look at the total volume of mail
6 and consider that 70 percent -- 75 percent of our
7 inbound traffic is Spam and 25 percent is not, if I
8 assume a one-for-one inbound to outbound -- close, let's
9 not get into a long discussion about it -- then that
10 means that 60 percent of my capacity carrying cost is
11 attributable to Spam today.

12 If I go back to 2000 and I do the same math,
13 the numbers are dramatically smaller. Basically what
14 it's caused is almost about a 5 to 700 percent increase
15 in our day-to-day carrying costs to carry Spam.

16 MR. FRANCOIS: And that's over what time frame?

17 MR. MALIK: That's over a three-year period.

18 MR. FRANCOIS: That's over a three-year period?

19 MR. MALIK: Not quite three years, you know,
20 I'm not -- we didn't time stamp 2000, and we're here
21 early in 2003, but over that horizon.

22 MR. FRANCOIS: So, over the past few years,
23 basically a 5 to 700 percent increase?

24 MR. MALIK: Right, and then the big, steep
25 curve has really occurred in the last year. I would say

1 that in the last year -- and I can't tell you what the
2 stimulus is, why it's happening. I think part of it has
3 to do with the fact that as our technology as providers
4 has gotten better, we'll use math, if I still want to get
5 ten messages through, the way to get ten messages through
6 is as the filter gets better, I up the volume, and I
7 still get ten messages through because my goal is to get
8 ten messages through.

9 So, that I think is one of the reasons that
10 we're such a higher volume as we've gotten better with
11 the technology. So, you know, as we get good, we also
12 have to take the burden of responsibility that we're also
13 going to have to deal with more until we change some of
14 the behaviors or the way we're dealing with things.

15 So, if this continues along this rate, and I
16 hope it doesn't, you know, we could be seeing, you know,
17 somewhere close to 80 percent in the next couple of
18 months, which would basically be such a significant
19 amount of cost in my system that for every customer that
20 I take on, I'm going to be looking at somewhere between
21 \$3 to \$5 a year per customer to deal with Spam alone,
22 which was not in existence a couple of years ago, not to
23 that level of magnitude, where it was really a cost
24 consideration and a business case, that we have got to
25 invest -- I think some of the things that I've heard to,

1 you know, in the technology, the people and so forth to
2 deal with it. So, it's a real cost to the business from
3 that perspective.

4 MR. FRANCOIS: Before we get to Mr. Shivers, I
5 want to ask Dale, what is the most significant cost that
6 you have? Is it hardware, software, abuse desk?

7 MR. MALIK: I'd say the most significant cost
8 is at the system level and the software that we have to
9 run, because if you're thinking that 60 to 70 percent of
10 my systems are tied up doing Spam -- processing Spam,
11 and I have a fairly significant investment in those
12 systems, because that is the next largest system, mail,
13 besides our internet access, that's a fairly good portion
14 of my cost base.

15 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay. Mr. Shivers?

16 MR. SHIVERS: Back in -- it was just not that
17 long ago, it was like February of 2002, we were running
18 35 percent of our e-mail was Spam, and now, right now,
19 we're running 65 to 70 percent of our e-mail is Spam.

20 MR. FRANCOIS: Is that e-mail that's coming
21 into your system, e-mail that gets through to the --

22 MR. SHIVERS: No, that's e-mail that's coming
23 into our system. If you look at 4 million messages,
24 approximately 2.5 million would be Spam, 1.5 million
25 would be supposedly good mail, but you have got to --

1 you always have to remember, like Dale said, that 15 to
2 20 percent of the stuff that is getting through is also
3 going to be Spam, and that's been -- since Spam is
4 growing exponentially, that 15 to 20 percent, where two
5 years ago it represented a very minor nuisance, is now
6 becoming an overwhelming situation.

7 From my standpoint, it's not just the customer
8 complaints, it's not just the systems I have to put in
9 place. I'm at the level of about \$5 per customer per
10 year, what I'm throwing at it, and for me that's a lot.

11 MR. FRANCOIS: And you earlier alluded to the
12 fact that you all charge per time.

13 MR. SHIVERS: Correct.

14 MR. FRANCOIS: And so that has -- I mean --

15 MR. SHIVERS: Our average customer is about --
16 they spend with us about \$6 a month, so if you figure \$5
17 a year, that's quite a bit per customer.

18 The other side of the coin is right now, I am
19 actually behind the curve. I am not -- I don't have the
20 resources to keep throwing -- I mean, I am throwing --
21 I will throw as many servers as I have to at the problem,
22 but I am behind the curve. So, to me, to survive, I'm
23 doing everything I can, but it's almost like every day
24 I'm fighting a denial of service attack.

25 Just to give you a little story, I left to come

1 down here, I got up at 4:00 the morning on Wednesday to,
2 you know, get on the plane to get an early flight down
3 here so I could see the afternoon sessions. The first
4 thing I did when I got up and went and got into my
5 computer to see how my connections were doing, to see --
6 and I was amazed. It was 4:00 in the morning, and each
7 of my servers had 500 connections, and I have three
8 filtering services, and they had 500 connections apiece
9 to it. And they don't function too well over, like, 400.
10 So, I was being hurt at 4:00 in the morning.

11 The last thing I did before I stepped out of
12 the house to get on -- to go to get on the plane was to
13 check that again. As soon as I got to Charlotte, I
14 called my engineer and said, hey, what's going on? And
15 he had to call our vendor to see what was going on.
16 Then, luckily, I was at the open relays and proxies thing
17 yesterday, came up with a good idea. I called my
18 engineer immediately -- I walked out of the room, called
19 him, said get on that list right now. So, that's what
20 we're fighting.

21 MR. FRANCOIS: What are -- I know you alluded
22 to not having the resources, but what do you find as a
23 small ISP that because of limited resources you are not
24 able to get to try and handle this situation? Is it a
25 better filtering service? Is it more servers? Is it --

1 what is it?

2 MR. SHIVERS: Well, it's two things. One is
3 it's -- yeah, we're -- I'm not touting this new
4 technology, but we're excited if it works. I think it
5 will start helping us. It's one that actually will
6 punish, so to speak, the Spammers hitting our system,
7 because it will actually tighten down on their bandwidth
8 and then allow the good mail to come through. We're
9 hoping that that works.

10 The other side of the coin is when we get into
11 these positions where it's almost like a denial of
12 service situation where our servers start delaying mail,
13 our customer complaints go up astronomically. Our
14 customer support team struggles to keep up. Our customer
15 service team struggles to keep up. Our switchboards
16 light up. It's just -- that's where we go.

17 MR. FRANCOIS: And roughly how many employees
18 do you have that spend -- how many do you have, and how
19 many of those spend the vast majority of their time
20 dealing with Spam issues?

21 MR. SHIVERS: Well, customer service and
22 customer support combined, we have seven people that do
23 those, those aspect of our business. Right now, just to
24 monitor systems, that's part of my job and my network
25 engineer's. So, we basically have two that are

1 dedicated. He covers DSL, and I cover other issues, like
2 we also host websites, like most small ISPs do and we
3 have domains and all that, but it used to be that's where
4 I would spend most of time and getting new servers and
5 taking care of that or our website design teams, but now
6 I'm spending about 25 to 30 percent of my time dedicated
7 to this issue alone, and he's spending probably 50
8 percent. So, our other aspects of our business are
9 starting to suffer.

10 MR. FRANCOIS: How much yearly, if it's
11 possible, do you all spend on addressing Spam issues?

12 MR. SHIVERS: Well, today -- well, we started
13 in about April 2001 with the Brightmail folks, and to
14 date, we've spent something in the neighborhood of like
15 \$112,000, and I anticipate, just over the next six
16 months, I'll probably have to like spend that type of
17 money again just to keep up with the problem.

18 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay. And I want to return to
19 Dale for a brief moment in terms of the increase in costs
20 you said over the past few years has gone up anywhere
21 between 500 to 700 percent, and my question to you is,
22 where does that money come from? Does it just eat into
23 your profit margin? Do you increase your monthly access
24 fees? How have you all tried to address such an
25 exponential increase?

1 MR. MALIK: Right. So far, it's really been
2 built into the base cost of running the business. You
3 know, I don't believe our pricing has changed much over
4 the years. In fact, the pricing pressures, many are
5 aware in the industry, is the other way, coming down as,
6 you know, as competition is fairly fierce in the
7 marketplace. So, it really does -- it raises our
8 general cost base, which at some point, you know, the
9 consumer is paying for it depending on how you look at
10 it.

11 But of course, because it's in the expectation
12 level now that this is something you have to do on my
13 behalf, and you must do a good job if you would like my
14 business, then, of course, it has to be incorporated into
15 the bottom line. There isn't -- you can't separate it
16 out.

17 MR. FRANCOIS: And you know, there's a lot to
18 cover on this, but I want to kind of talk about something
19 that we had briefly or I had e-mailed to everybody is
20 with the onslaught of proposed legislation, we wanted to
21 kind of address some of the economic issues and, you
22 know, keeping in mind that there will be a state and
23 Federal legislation panel that will address these issues
24 -- more issues in more detail, I sent you all a link to
25 the Burns-Wyden legislation that was introduced and

1 wanted to get your opinions, brief opinions, because
2 we're running into our question and answer time period,
3 on whether, if this legislation is passed, whether this
4 would have any effect on your economic interests,
5 whether -- good or bad, and what would it bad.

6 Actually, I am going to start with Steve, who
7 will talk about that briefly and also potential -- the
8 impact of the tapestry of state laws that are out there.

9 MR. SMITH: Okay, so, as far as Burns-Wyden,
10 the two main areas where we see that potentially
11 impacting our business economically is, one, in our
12 exposure to litigation and frivolous lawsuits, and two,
13 on whether or not it actually does impact Spam or is able
14 to control Spam.

15 First, in terms of litigation or frivolous
16 lawsuit exposure, the existing -- you know, the existing
17 state Spam statutes that are already out there, I think
18 it's 27 states have -- and somebody can correct me if
19 I'm wrong -- 27 states already have state laws in place
20 regulating Spam, and some of those laws are relatively
21 poorly crafted, particularly like in Utah, for example,
22 there's a great exposure to frivolous lawsuits, and we
23 actually were named as -- one of our customers was in a
24 lawsuit where we found that -- in our research that the
25 recipient in question who received the e-mail, there was

1 records showing that they actually did subscribe when it
2 came down to it, which is kind of scary, because it kind
3 of shows the potential for abuse of a poor law.

4 MR. FRANCOIS: Do you know roughly how much it
5 cost you to litigate and research that issue?

6 MR. SMITH: That particular one I don't have
7 the numbers on, but it's thousands of dollars generally,
8 and every time that happens, you know, you can't just
9 ignore it. You have to actually respond to it.

10 And, in fact, there was an article two days ago
11 in DM News quoting Al Mancell (phonetic), the president
12 of the Utah Senate, and Martin Stevens, Speaker of the
13 Utah House. They are trying to pass some amendments to
14 correct that law, and they said that Utah's current law,
15 and I quote, "has resulted in the proliferation of over
16 1500 lawsuits in the last ten months. Two Utah law firms
17 are taking unfair advantage of our legal system." And
18 that's from Utah legislators.

19 This is one of the reasons why we think
20 Burns-Wyden may actually be a benefit to us if we can get
21 one consistent well-crafted Federal law rather than
22 potentially 50 different state laws all regulating things
23 in potentially conflicting ways. I think some of the
24 laws, if you look at them now, actually are conflicting
25 in the way they address this. And I think also if you

1 consider it, it really doesn't make sense to have
2 state-level legislation addressing a global network.

3 MR. FRANCOIS: And I'm going to move on to Mr.
4 Shivers, Burns-Wyden and your economic interest.

5 MR. SHIVERS: Well, I don't think it goes far
6 enough at this point. I think there's some definitions
7 that need to be added in there, because it would -- that
8 has to do with the sender. If it's -- there needs to be
9 like a right of action in relation to both company and
10 e-mail sender, because otherwise, companies can just move
11 off-shore, and what's our recourse? And there won't be
12 very much.

13 MR. FRANCOIS: Is that because of the -- the
14 problem lies in the volume that you receive?

15 MR. SHIVERS: Yes, I would say so.

16 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay. Mr. Malik?

17 MR. MALIK: Well, generally speaking, any
18 legislation that is going to hopefully take some of the
19 Spam out of our network, you know, through legal means
20 will certainly be a help and, you know, as we're looking
21 at this bill and other things that are out there, we plan
22 to spend, you know, a reasonable amount of time providing
23 input into some of these complexities, because I think as
24 many of the panelists agree, there's a lot of layers to
25 this. It isn't just one aspect.

1 And you have to really carefully peel through
2 those layers, because there are a lot of
3 interdependencies, and we don't want to negatively affect
4 those that are doing legitimate business. We want to
5 provide the right level of service to our customers at
6 the same time. So, it's a fairly complex balance, and I
7 think it will take, you know, a reasonable amount of
8 discussion to get there, both in the industry and within
9 the legislative community.

10 MR. FRANCOIS: Ms. Atkins?

11 MS. ATKINS: I'm not convinced Burns-Wyden --
12 again, the Burns-Wyden Bill goes far enough, and I don't
13 see -- looking at the law, it's very similar to many of
14 the state laws, and even in those states, the laws
15 haven't had much effect. So, any law that's passed will
16 need to be enforced, and if Burns-Wyden isn't enforced,
17 it's no good, but I don't believe that the enforcement of
18 the law, as it is written now, will be a trivial matter,
19 and that in and of itself will increase expenses both for
20 the government to prosecute, and if they do incorporate
21 private right of action both for the ISPs and the
22 individuals.

23 MR. FRANCOIS: Mr. DiGuido, economic impact of
24 Burns-Wyden?

25 MR. DiGUIDO: Yeah, we think it's a good first

1 step. We don't believe that it is going to solve the
2 problem. We think that the legislation is solid. We
3 think that most of this is occurring off-shore, as my
4 other panelists have said. We do believe there's a
5 commercial solution to this problem. We think until
6 there is a meeting of the minds between the ISPs, the
7 marketers and providers, reputable providers, the problem
8 will not go away. And it is a commercial, economic
9 solution that will be -- that will end this problem.

10 MR. FRANCOIS: Lisa Pollock Mann, briefly?

11 MS. MANN: We believe that anything that acts
12 as a deterrent to Spam and to help protect the online
13 user experience is in our best interests, and we do
14 support the Burns-Wyden Bill, because we do believe that
15 it provides for effective deterrents, penalties and
16 marketing rules. And really briefly, five things about
17 it that we think does make for -- I'm losing my -- I
18 can't speak.

19 MR. FRANCOIS: Now you're down to four things.

20 MS. MANN: Five points in it that we support.
21 It gives users the right to say no. It gives rights to
22 service providers to sue. It provides for criminal
23 penalties for fraudulent e-mails, preserving service
24 providers' anti-Spam tools and providing for a consistent
25 national standard, because again, Spam does cross state

1 lines, and for all those reasons, we do believe that it
2 is in our economic interest.

3 MR. FRANCOIS: Chris Lewis?

4 MR. LEWIS: Yeah, we see basically three issues
5 with the bill. First of all, it's opt-out only. We
6 believe that that might have held three or four years
7 ago, but now, it probably would not have an appreciable
8 effect. And any sort of opt-out legislation would have
9 to have a global opt-out mechanism, because it is too
10 easy to do multiple bites.

11 The second issue is that we would require to
12 ban wide opt-out. One of the more interesting things is
13 we believe that anyone that is sending porn Spam into a
14 company is breaking the law through sexual harassment
15 legislation, and in fact, that in many cases put the
16 administrators and executives of the companies personally
17 at legal risk due to the way that the legislation works
18 in various jurisdictions. So, corporations need to be
19 able to say, no, not only do I not want it, our whole
20 company does not want it.

21 And finally, I don't think that it adequately
22 defines providers of internet services. I've been asking
23 around -- I didn't have access to the other legislation
24 which actually defines what that means, but I understand
25 that that part of the law was enacted in 1934 or

1 something like that, and while ISPs are obviously
2 internet service providers, in the eyes of 877, are
3 corporations who have their own e-mail infrastructures
4 also ISPs? We would feel that for the purposes of an
5 anti-Spam bill, definitely the corporations would have to
6 have right of action against Spammers, because they're
7 running the infrastructure. It's costing them money.

8 MR. FRANCOIS: Last, but not least, but with
9 the utmost celerity, Laura Betterly.

10 MS. BETTERLY: I actually believe that the
11 legislation does have to be on a Federal level as opposed
12 to a state level. There are frivolous lawsuits, and it's
13 very hard to ascertain when you are and aren't breaking
14 another state law. I mean, the State of Florida, we
15 don't have any particular laws that -- not in general,
16 okay, just on this, okay?

17 **(Laughter.)**

18 MR. FRANCOIS: I am going to interrupt you
19 there, because we need to save a little bit of time for
20 -- and we have just that, a little bit of time for a
21 couple of questions.

22 Right there. Wait for the microphone, wait for
23 the microphone.

24 MR. MOORE: Charlie Moore with MailShell, and I
25 just wanted to address a couple things. We conducted the

1 survey and sort of started off with Commissioner
2 Thompson's recommendation or --

3 MR. FRANCOIS: Charlie, I hate to interrupt
4 you, but I need you to get to that question, because --

5 MR. MOORE: Yeah, the question is really about
6 the fear of buying online, and I think Laura brought up
7 an excellent point, which is the 8 percent, you know,
8 what does the 8 percent mean and that question of
9 consumer confidence? So, really, specifically, about
10 buying online, because our survey does say that folks are
11 confused about what is Spam. We certainly pride
12 ourselves on not -- on low false positives, but how do
13 you feel about that eroding the confidence in buying
14 online, which is such a fundamental part of the economics
15 of the internet, and Spam is really eroding that
16 confidence right now?

17 MR. DiGUIDO: You know, we work with about over
18 a hundred reputable marketers. About half of those folks
19 are actually doing online e-commerce. We are not hearing
20 from them as a result of Spam thus far that there's any
21 degradation in terms of transactions being consummated on
22 the web. As a matter of fact, counter to that. They're
23 seeing more and more folks spending more and more time
24 transacting on the web. So, we haven't seen the impact.
25 They haven't come to us and said, you know what, this

1 medium used to work a year ago, and today it's not
2 working at all. They're actually saying the opposite.
3 They're starting to spend more money and more time and
4 more effort in terms of driving more folks online to do
5 transactions.

6 MR. FRANCOIS: Laura Atkins?

7 MS. ATKINS: I think that there is -- there
8 are consumers out there who are not purchasing because
9 they do not want certain groups to have their e-mail
10 address, and they are -- they are not making those
11 purchases, and I can tell you, I mean, in my business, we
12 make a lot of purchases over the internet, and there are
13 companies that we will not purchase from. We will not
14 purchase hardware from, we will not purchase routers
15 from, because we cannot trust that our e-mail address
16 will be held confidentially with that company, and that
17 is money that those companies have lost because of that
18 lack of consumer confidence.

19 MR. DiGUIDO: There are people who still don't
20 want to give credit cards in restaurants because they're
21 worried about someone taking their credit card number. I
22 don't think that you can say that e-mail is any different
23 than any other channel in terms of folks who do not want
24 to transact with a channel because of whatever reason are
25 not going to transact.

1 MS. ATKINS: No, they're specific companies.
2 It's not the channel. We purchase -- we have made, you
3 know, hundreds of thousands of dollars in capital
4 investments in purchases over the internet, and the
5 decisions of who we purchase from are based on their
6 privacy policies and how we believe and how we perceive
7 their consumer status. So, it's the specific companies.
8 It is not the internet in general.

9 MR. FRANCOIS: We have two questions. It looks
10 like Mona might have one from the internet, and also the
11 gentleman in the second row after that.

12 MS. SPIVACK: What does the panel think about
13 third-party programs designed to help reverse the cost
14 model of Spam? For example, bonded sender, which
15 requires senders to post a financial bond that gets
16 debited if end user complaint rates exceed a certain
17 threshold?

18 MR. FRANCOIS: As a caveat, we do not want to
19 steal the thunder of the technical solutions panel,
20 because one, that's the last panel of the forum, and they
21 would be angry if we took away from their audience. So,
22 who wants to address that?

23 MR. SMITH: I can say briefly that bonded
24 sender, trusted sender, paying for access, all of those
25 solutions require one thing, which is being able to

1 discard everybody else, and until we have infrastructure
2 in place that allows us to recognize who's being sent in
3 the first place, we can't do that. So, that -- the
4 first step has got to be accountability and
5 identifiability from senders.

6 MR. LEWIS: One of the other issues is that
7 depending on who the recipient is, for example, a
8 corporation such as ourselves, the amount of money that
9 would be involved in borrowing an employee to market to
10 them. I would find that most marketers would not be
11 prepared to spend the 50 cents or a dollar each. So, you
12 have to be -- it depends a lot on who the recipients
13 are.

14 MR. FRANCOIS: The gentleman in the second row?

15 MR. SILVER: My name is David Silver, and I
16 have a quick question for the FTC. I'm noticing in these
17 panels that one constituency is missing, and that is the
18 marketer for large corporations, and when we talk about
19 the cost of marketing, and I think Al has done a great
20 job in being a voice for the cost to his company in
21 servicing marketers, but my real question is, you know,
22 the Lands Ends of the world or the Continentals of the
23 world or the BellSouth or let's look at Nortel, there are
24 marketers within those companies that are using
25 permission-based marketing techniques and sending the

1 very e-mail that we are having discussions about, yet
2 they are not represented in the cost to their marketing
3 or their ability not to market as a result of these
4 e-mails.

5 I'm just curious as to when the FTC was putting
6 this forum together, was there an effort to reach out to
7 the key marketers, CMOs, et cetera, to hear from their
8 point of view what their challenges are or what the cost
9 is of not getting their marketing delivered?

10 MR. FRANCOIS: I will do my best to give you a
11 governmental answer that's not an answer. We -- in
12 terms of putting the forum together and putting panels
13 together, we undertook the opportunity to, one, contact
14 as many people as we could on an informational interview
15 basis. So, to that extent, we contacted a variety of
16 people in the Spamming community, the anti-Spamming
17 community, the chief marketing organizations, marketers,
18 list brokers, you name it, just to kind of cover -- get
19 enough information for us to articulately define the
20 issues.

21 And if you look at the Federal Register notice,
22 some of the issues -- we have many more issues than we
23 have panels, and through that process of interviewing
24 people, we were able to whittle down what we felt were
25 the most salient features.

1 To that endeavor, we did try and reach out to
2 marketers and try and offer them a seat at the table, and
3 I think our feeling was also that their perspective could
4 be represented not by them necessarily specifically being
5 here, but their sentiments could be represented best by
6 other people.

7 And finally, you know, in the terms of people
8 sending in a request for participation, we had about 225,
9 so we were limited in who we selected to be participants
10 and panelists, and that's kind of how we got with the
11 composition of the panels.

12 In terms of what they do to market to
13 consumers, I think that is something that can be
14 addressed also on the best practices panel, where their
15 perspectives will be represented there.

16 UNIDENTIFIED AUDIENCE MEMBER: (No microphone.)
17 I was just questioning about -- you know, we're talking
18 about the costs of marketing, and we aren't hearing the
19 representation directly from that marketer, so I'm
20 curious for the panel discussion, you talk about the
21 problems of getting that e-mail, getting to the boss, et
22 cetera, or opting for the information going in, but we
23 are not hearing the other side, and I'm kind of
24 interested in understanding from the panel's perspective,
25 you know, from their representation, what is the cost of

1 not getting the messages delivered --

2 MR. FRANCOIS: Stan, and I hate to cut you off,
3 but we could go on for this -- we could go on for hours,
4 but we are out of time and currently eating into your
5 coffee break. So, if you care to discuss it, I'm happy
6 to.

7 Thank you for your time.

8 **(Applause.)**

9 **(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken.)**

10 MR. HUSEMAN: We are going to get started with
11 our blacklists panel, so if everyone could please take
12 their seats.

13 To begin, my name is Brian Huseman, I'm an
14 attorney with the Division of Marketing Practices at the
15 FTC, and this panel is going to be about blacklists. I'm
16 going to start by reading a quote from a recent article
17 that talks about blacklists. I'm going to ask first if
18 you're out in the hallway if you can please shut the
19 doors if you're not coming in. Thanks a lot.

20 I'm going to start by reading a quote about
21 blacklists. It says, "Black hole lists or blacklists,
22 databases where various organizations track IP addresses
23 for suspected Spammers and their cohorts, there are more
24 than 150 such lists, the most famous of which are run by
25 SpamCop, the Mail Abuse Prevention System, MAPS, Spamhaus

1 and the Spam Prevention Early Warning System or SPEWS.
2 Many top ISPs use one or more lists, blocking all mail
3 coming from these addresses to keep Spam from reaching
4 your inbox. The problem? Sometimes innocent bystanders
5 or well-meaning marketers get blocked along with the bad
6 guys, and getting unblocked can be a nightmare."

7 That's one person's opinion, so we are going to
8 discuss some of these issues. Let's start off with
9 Margie Arbon from MAPS, the Mail Abuse Prevention System.
10 You don't like the word blacklist, do you? I think in
11 one of our conversations, you said that that term
12 actually almost made your skin crawl?

13 MS. ARBON: Yeah.

14 MR. HUSEMAN: Can you tell me why?

15 MS. ARBON: The original list was one that we
16 had, and it was the realtime black hole list. Black hole
17 is a router command. It was originally implemented in
18 BGP feed, and the term came from the command black hole
19 in a CISCO router. So, the term blacklist has kind of
20 developed, and it's technically not what it was --

21 MR. HUSEMAN: Sort of a McCarthyism.

22 MS. ARBON: -- what it was, yes, and there's
23 some -- it carries some emotional connotations that
24 really it shouldn't carry.

25 MR. HUSEMAN: What does MAPS do?

1 MS. ARBON: We maintain lists of IP addresses,
2 dynamically assigned IP addresses that are not intended
3 to be sending mail, open relays, open proxies, IP
4 addresses that have originated or in some way support
5 Spamming activities.

6 MR. HUSEMAN: Julian Haight, you operate
7 SpamCop. What is SpamCop?

8 MR. HAIGHT: It originally is a reporting
9 service where somebody can file a complaint, and we try
10 to identify the abuse desk responsible for the source of
11 the e-mail they're complaining about and pass the
12 complaint on. It has grown to include a blacklist, which
13 is built from the data collected by that process, as well
14 as an end-user filtering product.

15 MR. HUSEMAN: How does SpamCop differ from
16 MAPS?

17 MR. HAIGHT: Well, the very fact that the
18 blacklist is built dynamically in realtime from the user
19 complaints rather than in a more judicious longer view, I
20 think, and the realtime black hole list also has sort of
21 a punitive motive that -- I don't know if you like that
22 term, but you do blacklist sites that aren't actually the
23 origination point of the e-mail but are politically
24 connected to the origination point.

25 Is that correct or --

1 MS. ARBON: Politically connected --

2 MR. HAIGHT: Not politically connected but
3 financially connected maybe.

4 MR. HUSEMAN: Go ahead.

5 MS. ARBON: We list sites that are in some way
6 supporting the Spamming activity. Take, for example, the
7 case that we have been talking about of open proxies.
8 Listing the proxy is one thing, but if the same site is
9 being advertised to the same mechanism over and over
10 again, the site itself is a problem. The site itself is
11 supporting the Spamming activity.

12 MR. HUSEMAN: Alan Murphy, you're with
13 Spamhaus, what is your position with Spamhaus?

14 MR. MURPHY: I'm a volunteer. I --

15 MR. HUSEMAN: Speak into the microphone as
16 well.

17 MR. MURPHY: I'm a volunteer. I am an editor
18 at Spamhaus. I investigate Spam issues and make
19 recommendations to the list.

20 MR. HUSEMAN: What is Spamhaus?

21 MR. MURPHY: Spamhaus provides two services
22 that are widely used. One is ROKSO, the record of known
23 Spam offenders. It's documentation really of Spammers or
24 organizations which have been terminated for violations
25 of acceptable use policies by at least three ISPs.

1 We also maintain a DNS zone, a block list, if
2 you will, of ROKSO Spammers and other Spam sources and
3 Spam support services.

4 MR. HUSEMAN: How does Spamhaus differ from
5 SpamCop and from MAPS?

6 MR. MURPHY: DSBL is somewhat similar to MAPS
7 RBL, the criteria to be entered and removed are somewhat
8 different, but I would say substantially similar.

9 MR. HUSEMAN: How are they different?

10 MR. MURPHY: MAPS uses a various rigid,
11 formalized nomination process. We rely more on
12 observation of publicly available information.

13 MR. HUSEMAN: What type of publicly available
14 information do you use?

15 MR. MURPHY: We look -- we use SpamCop
16 statistics for one thing. We look at a number of other
17 publicly available archives of Spam. We have our own
18 Spam trap addresses. We know network administrators that
19 run fairly extensive Spam traps. So, we look at a wide
20 range of information about Spam sources and Spam support
21 services.

22 And I think it's important for me to emphasize
23 this, because this does distinguish us from SpamCop. We
24 don't just look at the end user reports. It -- SpamCop
25 provides a really interesting dynamic look at when Spam

1 hits. It requires relatively little effort to trigger a
2 SpamCop listing, and then the SpamCop listing will
3 deteriorate very quickly over time.

4 Our list is not nearly that dynamic. We need
5 to look at a wide range of sources to determine that
6 there really is a Spam pattern here, there really is an
7 abuse pattern, there really is e-mail that is unsolicited
8 and bulk, and not just identified by a single -- or a
9 few users, a relatively small number of users, but
10 identified across a very wide range of network sources.

11 MR. HUSEMAN: A question for all three of you.
12 Who makes the decisions about what IP addresses to place
13 on your list?

14 MS. ARBON: We have a nomination procedure. We
15 also have procedures for Spam in progress or Spam that we
16 get to our own addresses. We have an investigator that
17 actually looks at the nomination. They require
18 notification to the ISP. We require -- if they're in
19 the United States, a phone call to the ISP or whoever is
20 being listed to tell them that there is a nomination and
21 give them an opportunity to cure. Our intent is not to
22 list anything. We list -- we only list -- this is
23 specifically for the RBL. We only list when there is no
24 way to resolve the problem any other way.

25 After that, someone has to certify the

1 nomination that it does meet our criteria for listing,
2 and then a third person has to approve it.

3 MR. HAIGHT: Very conservative.

4 MS. ARBON: Yes.

5 MR. HAIGHT: You try to be as conservative as
6 possible.

7 On the other hand, SpamCop is at the other end
8 of the spectrum. It's very aggressive. It's intended to
9 actually stop as much Spam as possible, and it has the
10 potential for problems. I recognize this.

11 MR. HUSEMAN: Julian, why did SpamCop choose to
12 go the aggressive route rather than --

13 MR. HAIGHT: Well, because I saw other
14 solutions that weren't effective at actually keeping Spam
15 from my inbox. You know, if you use the realtime black
16 hole list, you're still going to get a lot of Spam, and I
17 was trying to find a way to stop that, and one of the
18 things that I identified was the need to list sites
19 within minutes of them showing up, because Spammers are
20 morphing so fast from one IP address to another, that you
21 really have to list the site as quickly as you possibly
22 can in order to prevent it from getting into somebody's
23 inbox.

24 MR. HUSEMAN: Alan, who makes the decisions
25 about what IP addresses to list at Spamhaus?

1 MR. MURPHY: I'd like to defer on that.

2 MR. HUSEMAN: Is there a reason why?

3 MR. MURPHY: I'm currently facing litigation
4 from my participation as a volunteer with Spamhaus.

5 MR. HUSEMAN: Okay. What percentage of ISPs
6 use blacklists?

7 MR. HAIGHT: All of them. I mean --

8 MR. HUSEMAN: Every ISP uses a blacklist?

9 MR. HAIGHT: With very rare exceptions. We
10 have just heard from AOL, Microsoft and Yahoo!, that they
11 all do.

12 MR. HUSEMAN: What ISPs use SpamCop?

13 MR. HAIGHT: Ah, you know, I don't have one I
14 can name. I don't think that most ISPs who use it want
15 people to know that they use it.

16 MR. HUSEMAN: Margie, what about MAPS? What
17 ISPs use MAPS?

18 MS. ARBON: We give ISPs, anybody who
19 subscribes to our list, the opportunity to say whether or
20 not they want to be named, and off the top of my head,
21 I'm -- I can't think of anybody that's --

22 MR. HUSEMAN: Said yes to that?

23 MS. ARBON: -- has said yes. There are a few.

24 MR. HAIGHT: Nobody wants to stand up.

25 MS. ARBON: The smaller ones will typically say

1 yes.

2 MR. HUSEMAN: Clifton Royston (phonetic) from
3 LavaNet (phonetic) says yes, that he uses MAPS.

4 MS. ARBON: Okay, thank you.

5 MR. HUSEMAN: Alan, what ISPs use Spamhaus?

6 MR. MURPHY: Again, I would probably not want
7 to list specific names. I believe that the FTC, though,
8 as long as we're here, I believe you use that --
9 Spamhaus on some of your servers at least.

10 MR. HUSEMAN: And I will mention that the FTC
11 -- you are correct, the FTC has been using some
12 blacklists recently, and we are in the process of
13 examining blacklists and what procedures we will use for
14 blocking and which ones to subscribe to.

15 MR. MURPHY: I would like to comment that it is
16 widely used. There are probably -- by -- it's very
17 difficult to estimate the penetration of a DNS black hole
18 zone, because it's queried by an indeterminate number of
19 end users and because the mirrors for the zone are not
20 centralized. So, the estimates for Spamhaus penetration
21 are somewhere around 100 million mailboxes protected by
22 SBL.

23 MR. HUSEMAN: Why would ISPs not want to be
24 identified as using one of your lists?

25 MS. ARBON: Well, one reason is it's a business

1 decision on the part of the ISP. I think there's
2 probably some competitive advantage in not telling people
3 exactly what you're doing so that you can offer a unique
4 service to anyone else, and to be honest, with past
5 history, I don't think they want to be targets.

6 MR. HAIGHT: Right, they don't want to get
7 sued. I should also -- I just want to interject that I
8 recommend that people use my blacklist in only an
9 advisory mode, not to actually bounce e-mail, but in
10 combination with other factors, to either filter it,
11 sideline it into a junk mail folder or something like
12 that, you know, I -- not everybody does, but that's how
13 I recommend it's used.

14 MR. HUSEMAN: Let's talk now about some of the
15 pros and cons of using blacklists. I'm going to turn now
16 to Trevor Hughes. Trevor, you're executive director of a
17 new association, the E-mail Service Provider Coalition.

18 First of all, can you tell us, what is an
19 e-mail service provider?

20 MR. HUGHES: Thanks. An e-mail service
21 provider is a company -- an e-mail service provider is a
22 company that helps other companies send e-mail. The full
23 breadth of the marketplace uses the power of e-mail to
24 communicate today. It's not just marketing messages.
25 It's transactional messages, publications, relational

1 messages. An e-mail service provider industry helps
2 those companies, those organizations, those people send
3 their volume messages.

4 MR. HUSEMAN: Is your coalition opposed to the
5 use of blacklists?

6 MR. HUGHES: That's a really difficult question
7 to answer in a binary form, a yes or no answer. I -- my
8 answer is that in concept, what a blacklist is trying to
9 do is admirable. They are trying to reduce Spam, and I
10 think all of us recognize that that is something that we
11 need to move towards.

12 In application of some of the blacklists, the
13 related problem of false positives and some of the
14 arbitrary and really opaque practices of blacklists cause
15 us incredible concern.

16 MR. HUSEMAN: So, does your coalition encourage
17 or discourage ISPs from using blacklists?

18 MR. HUGHES: I would say that currently we
19 would discourage the use of blacklists.

20 MR. HUSEMAN: And, so, can you go through some
21 of the reasons why you would do that?

22 MR. HUGHES: Let me give you a really -- a
23 really clear and concise answer. Blacklists create false
24 positives. A false positive is a legitimate message that
25 is otherwise undelivered, and as Julian mentioned, that

1 he recognizes there are some problems with the blacklist
2 -- with the use of blacklists, those problems represent
3 what some in the community would call collateral damage.
4 It's false positives. It's legitimate messages that
5 otherwise aren't being delivered.

6 It's one thing to write off marketing messages
7 that aren't delivered. There's a very real cost to that,
8 and we think that's a problem, but it's not just
9 marketing messages that we're talking about as well.
10 It's transactional messages. It's airline ticket
11 confirmations. It's paid newsletters that aren't being
12 delivered. It's account transaction confirmations from
13 your online brokerage. Those are all messages that have
14 suffered under the blacklisting false positive problem.

15 MR. HUSEMAN: Okay, so talking about the
16 reasons why you would discourage use of blacklists,
17 you've mentioned the issue of false positives --

18 MR. HUGHES: Sure.

19 MR. HUSEMAN: -- otherwise wanted e-mail not
20 going through and the issue of collateral damage.

21 Let me turn over here. Julian, are you
22 familiar with the term collateral damage?

23 MR. HAIGHT: Indeed.

24 MR. HUSEMAN: And what would be your
25 definition?

1 MR. HAIGHT: The subtle distinction between
2 false positives and collateral damage, a false positive
3 is something that the list maintainer somehow -- they
4 recognize that they should not have listed something.
5 Collateral damage is like, well, here's a site that sends
6 a lot of legitimate e-mail and a lot of Spam, and I'm
7 going to make a decision to block it anyway, and the
8 messages that are legitimate from that site are now going
9 to be blocked, but I have to because there's so much Spam
10 also coming from the same site.

11 MR. HUSEMAN: Does SpamCop practice that
12 theory?

13 MR. HAIGHT: Well, because it's all automated
14 and statistical, it's not so much my decision about a
15 site as just the volume of complaints I get about a site.

16 MR. HUSEMAN: Alan Murphy from Spamhaus, what
17 would be -- are you familiar with the term collateral
18 damage, and what would be your definition?

19 MR. MURPHY: Collateral damage to me is
20 intentionally inflicting a black hole listing on IPs that
21 are not sending Spam. The issue of mixed lists of
22 senders that send both Spam and solicited e-mail is a
23 gray area, and it becomes an issue of identifying which
24 is Spam to which user, and it becomes a case-by-case
25 evaluation in the course of the SBL.

1 Could I comment on the false positive issue
2 that Trevor brought up? And that is that false positives
3 are not simply a function of black hole lists. They're a
4 function of any Spam filtering method. And indeed,
5 they're even -- the SMTP system itself is not 100
6 percent reliable, and messages can simply get lost.

7 As an example of a false positive from a
8 non-black hole list, the -- and this is somewhat
9 humorous -- it was caught by my own Spam filters. It
10 was a rule in my mail client that has successfully
11 filtered out some 35,000 Spams with never a false
12 positive before, and one of the announcements from the
13 FTC was encoded in Base 64, and it ended up in my Spam
14 folder.

15 MR. HUSEMAN: I think it was an e-mail from me
16 to you, wasn't it?

17 MR. MURPHY: I believe it was.

18 MR. HUSEMAN: Some funny characters or
19 something, I noticed that one, too.

20 MR. MURPHY: And particular to the SBL listing
21 and false positives, I have recent figures from three
22 large users of the SBL. One of them is NortelNetworks,
23 you heard Chris talk earlier. In -- I believe it was in
24 March of this year, they had an inbound on their primary
25 mail server of about 1.9 million e-mails. Of those, the

1 SBL blocked 85,000. Of those -- well, it identified
2 them. They have some processing that is beyond simply
3 using filter. They use very elaborate, very beautifully
4 architected mail system, but at any rate, it identified
5 85,000 out of 1.9 million.

6 Of those 85,000, 52 messages had been white
7 listed to be desirable traffic from a particular IP
8 address, and as a side note, I'll stress that white
9 listing is a very important function of anybody that uses
10 any generic black hole list. Of those 52 false positives
11 out of 87,000, 46 were from a single IP in an escalated
12 listing where we were inflicting collateral damage on a
13 network in China, because that network was largely
14 overrun by Spammers that had numerous notorious ROKSO
15 Spammers hosted on large parts of its network, had been
16 for months, were totally ignoring us, were not
17 responding.

18 We had escalated to their corporate servers,
19 and eventually after weeks and weeks of that, we had
20 escalated to their entire network. That one single IP
21 address accounted for -- which they were easily able to
22 white list -- accounted for 46 of the 52 false positives
23 out of 87,000 -- 85,000 total intercepted males. So,
24 that's the sort of false positive rating that you're
25 looking at by using what we consider to be a responsible

1 black list.

2 MR. HUSEMAN: Trevor?

3 MR. HUGHES: You know, the statistics, I think
4 a lot depends on exactly what process you're looking at
5 and when you take your picture. Some of the statistics
6 that I have, which come from the IATFASRG, the anti-Spam
7 research group that has been working recently, suggest
8 that the SPEWS list, used through a Cyrosoft (phonetic),
9 has a 53 percent rate recognizing Spam coming through in
10 any corpora (phonetic) and an 11 percent false positive
11 rate. So, it's a 50/50 shot as to whether it identifies
12 Spam or not, and it's hitting one out of ten in terms of
13 false positives.

14 MR. MURPHY: Yes, as I said, you need to be
15 selective about what you use, and that's true in any
16 market situation, and let me just finish this case by --
17 that rate was a 90 -- 99.7 percent correct
18 identification, and these figures were also supported by
19 LavaNet, who ran 163,000 realtime actual mail stream
20 messages and also registered 99.8 percent true positives.

21 They also ran it on a test server that they
22 were setting up for some other use. They ran about
23 10,000 messages through that. They had 100 percent true
24 positive. And at the Spam Assassin evaluation, I believe
25 this was also on the ASRT group, they ran 150,000

1 messages built from a corpus of 20 people's mail feed
2 during the early part of this year. It contained about
3 45 percent Spam and 55 percent non-Spam. SBL again hit
4 99.7 percent true positive on the Spam -- on the mail
5 that I identified.

6 MR. HUSEMAN: So, Alan, you're saying that
7 Spamhaus, the SBL, only has a 3 percent false positive
8 rate, is that --

9 MR. MURPHY: No, I am saying it has a three per
10 thousand false positive rate according to three studies
11 of independent Spam bodies, independent mail feeds.

12 MR. HUSEMAN: Three per thousand, okay.

13 Trevor Hughes has identified the issue of false
14 positives as one of the problems with using blacklists.
15 Margie, would you think that -- what is your opinion?
16 Do you agree or disagree with that statement?

17 MS. ARBON: It's possible. To be honest, the
18 most false positive complaints that we get, which I don't
19 consider to be a false positive, it is a true positive,
20 but, quote, "wanted mail" being blocked is, to be honest,
21 from open proxies and open relays, not the RBL.

22 MR. HUSEMAN: So, you are saying that open
23 proxies and open relays are a greater source of false
24 positives?

25 MS. ARBON: But they are not false positives,

1 because the servers are, indeed -- have a security
2 problem --

3 MR. HUSEMAN: Or collateral damage more.

4 MR. HAIGHT: What has been identified as false
5 positives.

6 MS. ARBON: Yes, and to be honest, what the
7 problem there is, you have a perfectly legitimate company
8 with a mail server that either during an update or
9 something else has managed to become open, and yes,
10 people will complain about that mail bouncing, but we get
11 far more on that than we do on anything on the RBL.

12 MR. HUSEMAN: Scott Richter from Optinrealbig,
13 do you think that false positives are a problem with the
14 use of blacklists?

15 MR. RICHTER: Yeah, and my question was
16 actually for Alan. I was wondering what the false
17 positive ratio is when he blocks the IP -- the host's
18 mail servers.

19 MR. MURPHY: Well, the false positive rate
20 would depend on the specific output of whatever IP
21 address was listed.

22 MR. RICHTER: Well, I guess what my question
23 is, when you block the host's corporate mail servers,
24 what would the false positive be?

25 MR. MURPHY: Generally, there is very little

1 Spam coming out of a corporate mail server.

2 MR. RICHTER: So, why would it be listed?

3 MR. MURPHY: Because the network is pretty much
4 overrun by Spam and not enforcing their acceptable use
5 policy.

6 MR. HUSEMAN: To get the attention of the
7 people --

8 MR. MURPHY: Yeah, it's to get the attention,
9 and it's generally a very short-term thing. It generally
10 takes a day or two.

11 MR. RICHTER: So, like --

12 MR. HUSEMAN: Scott, let me ask you a question
13 real quick.

14 MR. RICHTER: Sure.

15 MR. HUSEMAN: Let me go back to my original
16 question. What about the issue of false positives? In
17 your business, have you seen that the use of blacklists
18 is creating false positives, and is that a problem for
19 your business?

20 MR. RICHTER: Yes, it's a large problem,
21 because we believe that some of the people who do decide
22 what should be listed and shouldn't be listed may not
23 have the adequate skills to decipher and, you know,
24 unfortunately some people -- you can't be a judge and a
25 jury, unlike other organizations, where they do have a

1 nomination process and a little more organizational
2 structure.

3 MR. HUSEMAN: Are there particular blacklists
4 that you have greater concerns about than others?

5 MR. RICHTER: Well, I mean, there's obviously
6 some lists, you know, I look at some people who run block
7 lists and obviously aren't very proud of them, and that's
8 probably why they wouldn't want to list and stay very
9 secretive, and I also look at other blacklists where
10 people do change your record and are responsible for it
11 would not want to take credit for, you know, being
12 responsible.

13 MR. HUSEMAN: Okay. So, we've identified the
14 issue of false positives as an issue in the use of
15 blacklists. Someone has also identified the issue of
16 collateral damage as being another issue.

17 Cindy Cohn with the Electronic Frontier
18 Foundation, if I'm correct, your organization believes in
19 the privacy of the First Amendment. How does that --

20 MS. COHN: That's why it's the first one.

21 MR. HUSEMAN: How does that view affect your
22 view of blacklists?

23 MS. COHN: Well, I'm -- I think I'm a rarity
24 here, because I'm not actually here representing a
25 company or a business. I'm here because EFF has received

1 complaints from non-commercial list serve owners that
2 they have an ongoing continual problem getting their
3 solicited messages through because of various Spam
4 mechanisms. Blacklists are not the only problem.

5 And looking closely at the mechanisms and the
6 ways that all of these things are being blocked, as a
7 First Amendment lawyer, I see a lot of things that
8 frankly are traditional First Amendment problems in the
9 way that the anti-Spam mechanisms work. Lack of
10 transparency in the system, overbreadth, failure of due
11 process, so that if you get listed, you can't even know
12 in some situations who it is you go to to try to get off
13 the list, and then misuse of the list for improper
14 purposes.

15 Now, these are the sorts of things that would
16 be really an easy case for me to win should a government
17 entity do that in terms of trying to decide what speech
18 is allowed and what speech is not allowed, and while
19 there are significant differences between governmental
20 entities and non-governmental entities, both legally and
21 I think as a practical matter, I think it's reasonable to
22 question whether there's some basic fairness and real
23 problems here when these clear problems exist even in a
24 non-governmental context.

25 MR. HUSEMAN: Cindy, I think you made a couple

1 of really big points, so let's add to our list of cons
2 against using blacklists lack of transparency,
3 overbreadth, lack of due process and misuse of the list
4 for improper purposes.

5 Margie, what is your response to those four new
6 issues that Cindy raised? And let's start with the lack
7 of transparency in some blacklists.

8 MS. ARBON: The bottom line is blacklists are a
9 decision by the owner of the equipment that the mail is
10 going to. We are running a balancing act between
11 property rights and First Amendment rights. You have
12 people that are trying to maintain service, they are
13 trying to maintain a business. I've seen cases where
14 servers have been cascaded by the volume of mail coming
15 through them that may or may not have been solicited but
16 was definitely bulk, cases of a small ISP that was almost
17 completely put in bankruptcy because they had an
18 unfortunate name. They are defending their property.
19 They are trying to be able to maintain a business model,
20 maintain a correct, proper service, and they're being
21 inundated by that mail.

22 The advantage of a black hole type list or
23 DNS-based list over a lot of the other filtering
24 mechanisms is the content of the mail never actually hits
25 the server. In most cases, it's -- we had the

1 demonstration on e-mail yesterday. It's rejected after
2 the recipient, too. So, if you have a -- and I've seen
3 them -- 900-megabyte or 900-kilobyte Spam coming
4 through, the receiving server doesn't actually have to
5 accept that mail. It can bounce it back and say no, this
6 is coming from an IP that I'm not willing to receive mail
7 from.

8 MR. HUSEMAN: It saves bandwidth.

9 MS. ARBON: What's that?

10 MR. HUSEMAN: It saves bandwidth.

11 MS. ARBON: Who were her other --

12 MR. HUSEMAN: Well, let's go to Scott Richter.
13 What about the lack of transparency in blacklists? Let
14 me ask you a question. Are some of your IP addresses
15 listed on various blacklists?

16 MR. RICHTER: Yes.

17 MR. HUSEMAN: What is -- do you see that the
18 -- do you see a problem with lack of transparency as far
19 as standards and having your IP addresses listed?

20 MR. RICHTER: I believe that in any ISP, if
21 they want to block us, that's their decision, but when we
22 have relationships and we work with ISPs, we can also,
23 you know, come to an agreement or we can work to solve
24 the problem.

25 The problem, when you're dealing with a new --

1 a wide range of blacklisting products is they're all so
2 random. You have one person who hides and throws eggs.
3 You have one person who has volunteers who have no
4 guidelines and will basically list whatever information
5 they feel like listing on you, personal, private, you
6 know, doesn't -- doesn't phase them. And then you have
7 another blacklist where they don't -- you know, divulge
8 that anyone can send complaints, you know, they can --
9 anyone can join and sign up.

10 There is no proof whether these people who are
11 submitting the complaints really are getting Spam. I
12 mean, nobody really knows. With a lot of programs now,
13 it's all automated, where they just forward their entire
14 inbox to the program. You know, and then we think we
15 have one true blacklist where at least they take
16 accountability for it and, you know, have a nomination
17 process and, you know, call you up in advance and, you
18 know, tell you what you've done or, you know, how to
19 solve it or, you know, and are willing to work with you,
20 and I think that, you know, there's a big difference.
21 You have, you know, four different, you know, major
22 blacklisting groups that have such a wide range of
23 diversity.

24 MR. HUSEMAN: Julian Haight, your opinion on
25 the transparency and standards? As Scott Richter

1 mentioned, many systems or several blacklists I guess,
2 probably yours principally, uses an automated-based
3 system.

4 MR. HAIGHT: Right.

5 MR. HUSEMAN: How can -- if it's automated and
6 complaint-driven, how can a business or marketer know
7 what conduct they are doing will have them end up on your
8 list?

9 MR. HAIGHT: Okay, two different questions.

10 The -- as far as the transparency goes, I do
11 try to be accountable and transparent in my listing
12 criteria. The listing criteria is based on these user
13 complaints, so it may still be unpredictable. So, you
14 know, I don't know -- I guess what I would say to Scott
15 is that we know at least when someone files a complaint
16 about you that they did receive an e-mail from you if
17 they perceive it as Spam. I guess, you know, I --

18 MR. RICHTER: I think with some products now,
19 you know, for instance, Spam --

20 MR. HAIGHT: Just speaking for my own products.

21 MR. RICHTER: Yeah. I mean, on some of your
22 products, it's automated now?

23 MR. HAIGHT: Well, the whole -- I mean, it is
24 fully automated.

25 MR. RICHTER: And you're tied in with McCaffrey

1 (phonetic) now, right?

2 MR. HAIGHT: No, I --

3 MR. RICHTER: Or I know some users forward like
4 their entire inbox and --

5 MS. ARBON: That's Spamkiller.

6 MR. RICHTER: Okay, Spamkiller.

7 MS. COHN: I have one thing I'd just like to
8 toss into the mix about accountability and basing it on
9 user complaints. One of the things that is of concern to
10 us, I work with, again, some of the really large list
11 serves that do political activism online, which I view as
12 one of the tremendous benefits of the internet, is its
13 ability to allow people to do political organizing
14 online, much cheaper, more efficiently. One of the ones
15 I work with is Moveon.org.

16 They are quite concerned that the
17 complaint-driven Spam lists are actually being gamed by
18 people who have a political problem with the content of
19 their messages, and I -- you know, while I in general
20 like to empower the recipient to do things, I am quite
21 concerned about the misuse of some of these complaint-
22 driven mechanisms for really what is censorship and
23 content-based discrimination.

24 MR. HAIGHT: In cases like that, I am available
25 and willing to make an exception, if necessary, or to

1 take action to stop that use of my system. I wouldn't
2 support that.

3 MR. HUSEMAN: Alan Murphy, what is your --

4 MS. COHN: Can I just add one last thing?

5 Because the other piece of all of this is, of course,
6 it's very difficult to know why the list serve owners why
7 they are being blocked if the ISPs aren't being honest
8 about who's doing the blocking. So, how is my, you know,
9 little guy who's running a list serve, the Berkeley High
10 School list serve is getting blocked, how do they know
11 that they need to contact you?

12 MR. HAIGHT: Because every time their mail is
13 rejected, a bounce is sent back to them with a URL going
14 to my site where they can get more information, and if
15 somebody is not providing that bounce back -- well, if
16 they're sending to a large list, at least some percentage
17 of the recipient servers are going to provide that. If
18 they run into a situation where that's not happening,
19 well, it's out of my hands. That's the receiving
20 server's problem.

21 MR. HUSEMAN: Alan Murphy, what is your
22 response to Cindy Cohn's point that some lists are
23 misused for improper purposes?

24 MR. MURPHY: I think the way to address that is
25 looking at a definition of Spam, and I'm on a number of

1 Spam -- anti-Spam mailing lists by my own opt-in choice,
2 I'm on these lists, and sometimes I wonder about the
3 volume of mail that I receive due to these discussions
4 and how worthwhile it is to read for about the 5000th
5 time that -- what is Spam?

6 And Spam comes down to essentially unsolicited
7 bulk e-mail, and just briefly commenting on a lot of the
8 legislation that's been proposed, it looks at content, it
9 looks at fraud, and I understand some of the reasons for
10 looking at that, and it actually touches on Cindy's
11 point, because the Government does not want to interfere
12 with free speech, and I'm an adamant proponent of free
13 speech. So, I understand why the Government wants to
14 regulate that way.

15 But unfortunately, it doesn't address the basic
16 issue of unsolicited bulk e-mail, and one of the things
17 about a black hole list is it is very content-neutral.
18 The only way it touches on content is if the publisher of
19 the content uses a particular IP. All the list cares
20 about is that the IP, in Spamhaus' case, that the IP
21 either sends or supports unsolicited bulk e-mail. That's
22 our basic criteria.

23 MR. HUSEMAN: Scott Richter?

24 MR. RICHTER: Yes, my question was about
25 something that I had noticed on the person that posted

1 -- who I know that even I think SpamCop at one point was
2 using their records, their blacklist to query, about
3 working to get off these blacklists, and the person's
4 comment was when I pressed Julian to do the decent thing
5 to clear my name and to set the public record straight,
6 Julian flatly refused, providing me only with the excuse
7 that he felt that he had to fully maintain at all times
8 on the SpamCop website even evidence of SpamCop's own
9 clear mistakes for the sake of having a complete
10 historical record of these mistakes.

11 MR. HAIGHT: This was -- if I recall, this was
12 a situation where somebody had been blocked wrongly, we
13 reversed it or somehow corrected it, and I suppose to
14 this day that IP address shows a listing history which
15 says when the IP address had been blacklisted previously,
16 right, and I don't see a reason to erase that record.

17 MR. HUSEMAN: Let me move on to a different
18 topic real quick.

19 Trevor Hughes, the lack of due process in being
20 removed from some of the lists has been an issue that was
21 raised. What experience have e-mail service providers
22 had on this issue?

23 MR. HUGHES: They have had a terrible
24 experience. I -- it's related to the transparency or,
25 rather, the opacity issue that we're talking about here,

1 and I actually do have to commend Alan, Julian and Margie
2 for being here, because that is a big indication that
3 they want to be held accountable for what they're doing.

4 We do have blacklists out there where people
5 don't want to be held accountable for what they're doing,
6 where they have no identity, where the standards are
7 arbitrary and, in fact, they shift, and if you are listed
8 on the blacklist, the due process associated with being
9 removed from that blacklist is unknowable. In fact, in
10 some situations, you have to post on a public news group
11 in order to raise your concern and essentially expose
12 your problem for the entire world, whether or not it's a
13 real problem.

14 So, the due process issue is very real. The
15 experience of e-mail service providers with the due
16 process issue with blacklists is an incredible concern,
17 and I think it's very related to the accountability and
18 transparency issue that we've just been discussing.

19 MR. HUSEMAN: Margie, what is your view about
20 any due process concerns?

21 MS. ARBON: There's always another alternate
22 route. All of these lists are DNS-based. The DNS
23 configuration, the mail server configuration, is done by
24 the ISP. You know who's blocking the mail. You know
25 where you can go. If X domain is rejecting your mail

1 based on a list that you can't contact the operator, you
2 can always contact the ISP or corporation or whoever is
3 using the list and ask them to white list you.

4 MR. HUSEMAN: Or discontinue the use of that
5 list.

6 MR. HUGHES: Right, you know, if I could, my
7 members -- some of them had no one working on ISP
8 relationships 18 months ago. Many of them now have a
9 number of people working on ISP relationships today, and
10 it is for exactly that reason that many of the
11 blacklisting issues that they face, their only recourse
12 is to work with the ISPs. But in that situation, the
13 question is is that the right place to resolve the issue?

14 It is spreading the problem across literally
15 thousands of ISPs, thousands of corporate mail gateways
16 or mail gateways period as opposed to resolving it at the
17 source of the problem, where the listing occurs, and
18 that's at the blacklist.

19 MR. HUSEMAN: Margie?

20 MR. HAIGHT: Well, the alternate side of that,
21 if I may -- go ahead, Margie, if you like.

22 MS. ARBON: You do have a point. It is much,
23 much easier to deal with the list operator. On the other
24 hand, the fact that people that are sending large
25 quantities of bulk e-mail to ISPs, whether it be

1 solicited, unsolicited or anything else, that have no
2 relationship with the ISPs that they are sending large
3 quantities of mail into is disturbing.

4 MR. HAIGHT: Right. I mean, all of these
5 people or all of these thousands of sites are likemind, I
6 understand their desire to not receive the Spam. So, if
7 you want to send them the -- well, the supposed Spam or
8 the alleged Spam, then you should have to contact them
9 and say, hey, white list me. I mean, if -- well, I'll
10 leave it at that.

11 MR. HUGHES: We heard on the previous panel,
12 though, that there are many ISPs that have no resources
13 for those type of connections, that once you get past
14 the -- say the top ten ISPs, that those types of
15 interfaces do not exist. They need to buy something off
16 the shelf that is easy for them to resolve, and over and
17 above that, we see corporate mail gateways, we see
18 educational mail gateways, where there are no resources
19 for dealing with those types of interactions.

20 MS. ARBON: There has to be a postmaster.

21 MR. HUSEMAN: Scott Richter, what has been your
22 experience in dealing with ISPs for IP -- your IP
23 addresses that have been listed?

24 MR. RICHTER: We have had actually a very high
25 success rate in being white listed at the ISPs. The --

1 you know, the biggest thing is is it's -- you know, it's
2 just an extra hassle and an extra step for us to have to
3 undertake. It's not that it's -- you know, like I said,
4 it's just adding an extra, you know, process.

5 MR. HUSEMAN: Your comment was ominous, it made
6 the lights go down.

7 MR. HAIGHT: I would say that's a cost of doing
8 that type of business.

9 MS. COHN: Yeah, but the people that I'm
10 working with aren't about cost, right? I mean, the
11 problem is that if you build a system that you assume
12 that all the people who are participating in are
13 commercial entities with commercial business links,
14 that's fine, but, you know, the thing again about the
15 internet was that it was a -- you know, it started out
16 as the great democratizer so that you could be three
17 people in a garage who all had day jobs and still run a
18 very large list serve.

19 David Farber (phonetic), who's on our board,
20 created the very first list serve on the internet. It's
21 amazing, every time I talk to Dave Farber about
22 something, he always did it first, but, you know, he's
23 got a job and a life, and he spends an inordinate amount
24 of time trying to make sure that his messages get through
25 to his list, and it's a noncommercial, completely opt-in,

1 private list. So, I think you need to think about
2 solutions that work for people who don't have resources
3 as well or else we will have lost one of the more amazing
4 and important pieces of the internet.

5 MR. HUSEMAN: Trevor?

6 MR. MURPHY: Absolutely, but why would people
7 be using those lists in the first place if it -- that
8 caused that damage if there wasn't a huge problem to
9 begin with?

10 MR. HUSEMAN: Trevor Hughes?

11 MR. HUGHES: First, to Alan's point, I think
12 we're all here because we recognize the damage that Spam
13 is causing, and if we don't resolve the Spam problem,
14 that, you know, we will not be enjoying e-mail the way we
15 are today two years from now.

16 But I do want to respond to Julian's point
17 about purported Spam or --

18 MR. HAIGHT: Alleged Spam.

19 MR. HUGHES: -- unsolicited commercial e-mail
20 or marketing messages. We're not just talking about
21 marketing messages. We're talking about the full breadth
22 of communication in society today. We're talking about
23 transactional messages. We're talking about relational
24 messages. These are much higher-value messages, and
25 blacklists do not discriminate on a content basis. They

1 are wiping them clean across the board.

2 MR. HUSEMAN: I'm now going to go to one
3 specific list that has been alluded to now, that's the
4 SPEWS list, the Spam Prevention Early Warning System.
5 Julian, what is SPEWS and what do they do?

6 MR. HAIGHT: Okay, I just quickly want to
7 respond to that and say that these messages will only get
8 mixed, assuming that the same sender is sending their
9 transactional mail and their unsolicited bulk e-mail from
10 the same exact IP address or -- I don't know, I guess
11 depending on the blacklist, but that if you mix your
12 messages, then you're going to lose -- you're putting
13 all your eggs in one basket basically.

14 Okay, I'm sorry, could you repeat your
15 question?

16 MR. HUSEMAN: Now getting to the topic of the
17 SPEWS list in particular, what is SPEWS and what do they
18 do?

19 MR. HAIGHT: Okay, well, I'm not with them, but
20 I will try to put forward their argument. I'm not sure I
21 support it myself, but I think the argument is sort of
22 going back to what Margie was saying about the recipient
23 mail administrator -- that mail server being their
24 property and that if they want to use a list that has
25 those policies that is not accountable, is not available

1 for discussion like this, that that's their right and
2 that the publishers of the list are --

3 MR. HUSEMAN: Can you describe a little
4 background, please, what SPEWS is?

5 MR. HAIGHT: All right, it's a blacklist --
6 well, nobody really knows who's running it. We knew the
7 domain is SPEWS.org, I think that's it, but above that,
8 there's really not a whole lot of information. If you
9 have a problem with being on the list, you're instructed
10 to post to the Spam news group, basically outlining the
11 problem and making a case for why you shouldn't be on the
12 list, and presumably the people who are on the list
13 monitor that news group to see these types of things, but
14 who knows? And nobody knows, at least nobody I know
15 knows, who's behind it.

16 MR. HUSEMAN: Scott Richter, you don't like
17 SPEWS, do you?

18 **(Laughter.)**

19 MR. HAIGHT: But that speaks very well of it
20 that Scott does not like it.

21 MR. HUSEMAN: Scott, what is your view of
22 SPEWS?

23 MR. RICHTER: You know, I probably should let
24 that one go by for now.

25 MR. HUSEMAN: Okay, Cindy Cohn, do you have a

1 -- does EFF have a position on SPEWS?

2 MS. COHN: Not really. We don't generally take
3 positions on particular products and services. We try
4 and -- try not it. What we're trying to do is focus on
5 the principles. I think that, you know, my concerns
6 about the SPEWS list really fit very well in the general
7 concerns I have here, the transparency --

8 MR. HAIGHT: Well, let me outline their
9 position in terms of the First Amendment, that they have
10 the right to publish this list, you know, and people have
11 the right to use it for whatever they want.

12 MS. COHN: Yeah, I think that, you know,
13 there's an argument there, but I think that you can't
14 ignore the effect of what you're doing. You can't just,
15 you know, well, I have the right to say this, and the
16 fact that, you know, we had to kill the internet in order
17 to save it is just a side effect of me exercising my
18 First Amendment rights. I'm a big fan of First Amendment
19 rights, and I recognize the difference between a
20 governmental censorship scheme and a private censorship
21 scheme, but I'm quite concerned about the effect on the
22 end-to-end nature and the open architecture of the
23 internet with, you know, private entities and anonymous
24 entities deciding which of your mail gets through and
25 which of your mail doesn't get through.

1 I think one of the things that concerns me a
2 bit about some of the Spam debates is that it appears to
3 assume a world in which the only people who matter are
4 sys admins and ISPs and that end users are not, you know,
5 important, and so it's okay to blacklist an entire
6 domain, despite the fact that lots of people who are
7 sending mail through that domain and use that service are
8 not actually engaging in illegal behavior, but simply
9 just aren't getting their mail delivered or their mail
10 received.

11 MR. HAIGHT: What about the argument that this
12 is similar to a restaurant reviewer, say anonymously
13 saying, don't eat at Joe's, I got sick? How is this
14 different?

15 MR. RICHTER: The restaurant reviewer doesn't
16 block the entire street.

17 **(Laughter.)**

18 MS. COHN: Yeah, I think that's one argument.

19 MR. HAIGHT: But we're not blocking the
20 intermediate area routers between the sender and the
21 recipient. The recipient is making the decision or the
22 recipient's sys admin is making the decision.

23 MS. COHN: Yeah, I think that's an important
24 distinction, and it's one that we need to pay a little
25 more attention to than I hear sometimes. You know, I

1 love sys admins, I'm with the Electronic Frontier
2 Foundation, for God's sake, but this kind of -- I hate
3 to do this, but, you know, this kind of morlock
4 (phonetic) view of the world, right, that we only talk to
5 other people who are like us, and so we'll all decide, I
6 think is having some major collateral damage for end
7 users, you know, and I think that if you're responsible
8 and you're moral and you recognize that what you're doing
9 is processing speech, you'll think a little harder about
10 trying to make sure that you are careful in making sure
11 that you don't prevent the speech of, you know, people
12 who aren't violating your rules as a side effect of
13 trying to get at the people who are trying to violate
14 your rules.

15 Again, if the Government tried to do this in a
16 censorship scheme, it would be a slam-dunk easy case for
17 me, and if the harms are the same, then maybe you have a
18 moral obligation to think a little more carefully about
19 your techniques.

20 MR. HUSEMAN: I do have one announcement.
21 Security has informed me that we cannot block the doorway
22 entrances, so if those of you standing could just please
23 move away from the doorways themselves. Thank you very
24 much.

25 Okay, getting back to our discussion, let's

1 talk about the issue of best practices for blacklists.
2 I'm going to go back to Cindy really quickly. EFF has
3 been working or has developed a list of best practices
4 for blacklists. Is that correct?

5 MS. COHN: Well, we're starting a list of
6 principles and best practices that actually is trying to
7 encompass the problems of noncommercial list serve owners
8 and their best practices as well as those of ISPs and
9 people who are taking it upon their selves to try to do
10 anti-Spam things, and it's a work in progress.

11 We're just starting, actually, because the --
12 some of the problems that we're -- you know, what
13 happened was I got a call from Moveon, they said they
14 were having trouble getting their servers, you know,
15 their messages through, and I sent a little note out in
16 EFF's newsletter, which, by the way, has a continual
17 problem with Spam filters, because we cover Spam issue
18 and we talk about porn, because we cover those issues,
19 and I don't think we're a legitimate target of any of the
20 filters, but we have a continual problem trying to get
21 through.

22 But asking for noncommercial list serve owners
23 to tell me if they were having trouble with Spam filters,
24 and the reason I'm here today was because I got an
25 overwhelming response. I got high school newsletters. I

1 got, you know, Dave Farber, the first list serve ever on
2 the list. I got people from all sides and scopes of
3 noncommercial, you know, completely opt-in sorts of list
4 serves who were having trouble with Spam filters, and
5 that's when I decided that perhaps we were fundamentally
6 starting to break the internet and that it was time for
7 the EFF to actually participate.

8 So, we're starting a list of how to work
9 through the best practices. It's not easy and it's a
10 work in progress. So, if folks are interested in
11 assisting -- and again, I'm focusing on noncommercial
12 list serves now, because I can't take on the whole thing,
13 but I would be willing to talk with folks.

14 MR. HAIGHT: I certainly agree with what you're
15 saying, and my concern is just that the -- that
16 organizations like ours are legislated out of business or
17 out of existence even if it's not a business.

18 NEW SPEAKER: Or litigated.

19 MR. HAIGHT: You know, I agree with all the
20 concerns you're raising. It's just that these filtering
21 technologies are our last resort to save this medium.

22 MR. HUSEMAN: Let's move on to -- speaking of
23 some of these issues, moving on to another topic. Let's
24 talk about some of the legal issues involved with
25 blacklists. Let me turn to Stuart Ingis with Piper

1 Rudnick, an outside counsel to the DMA. There have been
2 several lawsuits involving blacklists. As Alan Murphy,
3 one of our panelists said, he is an individual defendant
4 in one of the lawsuits that has recently been filed.
5 MAPS has been the subject of previous lawsuits.

6 What is your view -- and there have been
7 several causes of action as the basis of these suits.
8 One has been defamation and another has been tortuous
9 interference with contract. Does the use of blacklists
10 by blacklist operators amount to a tortuous interference
11 with contract?

12 MR. INGIS: Well, let me step back a second
13 before answering that, and I think that it's important
14 when you look at the litigations that have gone on to see
15 what steps it is before you get to the litigation, why it
16 is that you're at the litigation. I think we've kind of
17 covered some of that here, which is in the cases of all
18 of the lawsuits that have happened, where there are
19 legitimate communications where the consumer wants to
20 receive it and the sender wants it to get to the sender
21 that have been blocked by blacklists, in full recognition
22 that there are, you know, good values to a lot of
23 blacklists, and then they try and resolve their
24 complaints, and in many instances, I think a lot of the
25 varying blacklists, if you can find them, do resolve the

1 complaints.

2 But then there are the instances where you
3 can't resolve the complaints, and so in that instance,
4 you use your last resort, which is litigation, and to
5 answer the question, there are really -- there have been
6 three areas in litigation that have been used. One is
7 tortuous interference with contractual relations.
8 Another is defamation and another is more of an antitrust
9 concept. I think on all three of those areas, and we can
10 get into, if you want, into the specific criteria to
11 establish the violations, but I think that they're all
12 fact-sensitive, and they're really determinant based on
13 what types of communications are actually being blocked,
14 where the different contracts are.

15 In the case of contractual -- tortuous
16 interference with contractual relations, there are really
17 three different types of contracts that I think have come
18 up in these cases that the argument is that MAPS and its
19 -- and some of the other blacklists, MAPS really has been
20 the subject of most of the litigation, although a lot of
21 that is a couple of years old now, but there are several
22 different types of contracts that are blocked.

23 One is among the ISP that's providing service
24 for a sender of the message and that sender, because no
25 longer are the messages being sent, and somebody has paid

1 a significant amount of money to be able to send those
2 messages. Another is between the sender of the message
3 and the consumer, the customer, and, you know, as Trevor
4 has stated very well, it's not just solicitations we're
5 talking about here. It's bank statements, it's, you
6 know, I want the New York Times delivered via e-mail to
7 me every day, and so it's those types of communications,
8 and so those contracts, there's an interference with that
9 relationship.

10 And then there's a relationship in some cases
11 between the sender and the e-mail service provider, so
12 that the person who wants the communication to go out in
13 an instance where they contract with the service
14 provider, they've contracted, you know, for the service
15 provider to -- for a significant amount of money to
16 deliver these messages, which are no longer being
17 delivered. And so, those are the types of contracts
18 we're talking about.

19 MR. HUSEMAN: Would the cause of action be
20 against -- tortuous interference with the contract be
21 against the blacklist operator or against the internet
22 service provider that is using the blacklist?

23 MR. INGIS: I think both is the answer. It can
24 go both ways. In the instance of the blacklists, one
25 particular scenario which I think really is the most

1 egregious when you're looking at the contractual relation
2 is when there are IP -- there are senders that use the
3 same IP address but are totally unrelated to the sender
4 of the message that ultimately has caused the IP address
5 to be put on a list, and that particular sender has a
6 relationship with an ISP, and all of a sudden, their
7 messages aren't getting delivered, and they had -- they
8 weren't even the accused message.

9 MR. HUSEMAN: Have there been actions so far
10 against ISPs that have used a list to date?

11 MR. INGIS: A lot of the actions have named
12 multiple parties, the blacklists and the ISPs, and
13 interestingly, a lot of them settled fairly quickly with
14 some of the ISPs and almost in a white list type of
15 concept, which may be, you know, as we start talking
16 about solutions later in the other panels, you know, it
17 may be part of a solution to some of the excesses that
18 you see in blacklists.

19 MR. HUSEMAN: Michael Grow, you are an attorney
20 and have been involved in the anti-Spam field for quite
21 some time. What is your view about the legal theory that
22 either operating the blacklist or an ISP that uses a
23 blacklist is involved with a tortuous interference with
24 contract?

25 MR. GROW: Well, I have a different view. I

1 think it's like saying to those restaurants which require
2 you to wear a coat and tie that you're interfering with
3 business relationships among people who want to go there
4 and talk to each other. I think you have to step back
5 and understand that blacklisting exists only because ISPs
6 are trying to protect their own business interests. If
7 the ISPs didn't use a blacklist, you know, nobody would
8 be here today, and the ISPs, because they've made an
9 investment in this equipment and because they've got
10 customers who object to unsolicited bulk e-mail choose to
11 use blacklists as one means of protecting their customers
12 against this sort of thing, and they have a perfect right
13 to set whatever standards they want with respect to the
14 type of use that their equipment will be put to.

15 So, I don't think there's liability on the part
16 of either the blacklist or the ISP who chooses to use
17 this under a tortuous interference theory.

18 MR. HUSEMAN: Is publishing a list of IP
19 addresses of known or suspected Spammers, would that be
20 defamation?

21 MR. GROW: Well, I don't think so. I mean, it
22 depends, first of all, on what standards you use to
23 publish the list. I think if you knowingly put someone
24 on a list, knowing that they're not a source of Spam, and
25 you've made a false statement and that causes damage to

1 someone, that may be actionable, but if you conduct --

2 MR. HUSEMAN: Can you speak into the
3 microphone?

4 MR. GROW: Oh, I'm sorry, I'm sorry.

5 I think if you conduct a reasonable
6 investigation and you determine or you form an opinion
7 that someone is a source of Spam or that a particular
8 internet protocol address is being used to send or relay
9 Spam, there's a First Amendment right that attaches to
10 that as well, and if you have a right to express your
11 opinion in an e-mail, you've also got a right to express
12 an opinion about those who send that e-mail and as to
13 whether or not it constitutes Spam.

14 MR. HUSEMAN: Scott Richter?

15 MR. RICHTER: My question for Michael, what --
16 when a blacklist provider let's say lists the corporate
17 mail servers and ISP, would that -- and let's say the
18 ISP, let's say they're very large and they have, you
19 know, many customers, and they're listing them for the
20 sole purpose of, you know, because they want somebody to
21 be terminated, would that be damageable to the blacklist
22 then?

23 MR. GROW: Well, yeah, I'm sure from that
24 person's perspective, there's damage any time somebody's
25 listed on a blacklist, but I think this is really more of

1 a marketplace issue than a legal question. People who go
2 to a particular ISP do so for a number of reasons, but
3 one primary reason today is that that ISP is providing
4 some kind of Spam filter protection. If they don't get
5 that kind of protection, they're likely to leave that ISP
6 and go somewhere else.

7 On the other hand, if somebody is not getting
8 e-mail that they want, they may leave the ISP for that
9 reason. So, the ISP's got to make a business decision as
10 to how it crafts itself.

11 People who send e-mail have the same business
12 decision to make. If they want to ensure their mail goes
13 through, they won't use their corporate e-mail account to
14 send unsolicited bulk e-mail. They'll use some separate
15 IP address.

16 MR. HUSEMAN: Trevor Hughes, can you respond to
17 that question? If a customer has an issue with false
18 positives or does not like their mail being blocked by
19 their ISP, why can't they simply switch ISPs in the
20 marketplace?

21 MR. HUGHES: They can. They can. We all know
22 that there's a cost to that churn, though, both for the
23 recipient of the e-mails and for the ISPs.

24 You know, I -- one of the concerns that I
25 continue to have, and I'm not hearing a satisfactory

1 resolution to today, is that we're not hearing about
2 accountability from the blacklists. A blacklist demands
3 accountability from the sender community, but the inverse
4 is that -- or the flip side is that there's not a
5 recognition or a willingness to accept accountability for
6 the practices of the blacklist.

7 Now, SPEWS obviously is the most egregious
8 example of that, but if blacklists are to demand
9 accountability, I think they should be held to that same
10 standard.

11 MR. HUSEMAN: Alan Murphy, what's your response
12 to that?

13 MR. MURPHY: I'm not particularly clear on what
14 it is that Trevor says we're not responsible for or not
15 transparent about.

16 MR. HUSEMAN: We are here trying to take
17 responsibility and be accountable --

18 MR. MURPHY: Actually, I have a comment
19 relating to that that goes back to Cindy's talking about
20 a best practices document, and I think that's a wonderful
21 thing. I don't think it should be a -- well, let me --
22 on the internet, the internet is specified in a series of
23 documents called RFCs, and you don't have -- no one has
24 to follow an RFC. They're suggested best practice. And
25 one of the RFCs goes as far as to define the words

1 "should" and "must." I think we can all use them in
2 common context here.

3 I think a best practices document should be a
4 part of block hole lists. I think that if a block hole
5 -- if a person wants to run a DNS zone that is designed
6 to block e-mail and they don't want to follow current
7 best practices, it should be like the RFCs, they don't
8 have to do it.

9 Now, whether or not anybody wishes to exchange
10 traffic with that particular black hole list becomes a
11 market decision, and my personal recommendation to an ISP
12 or a business would be to not use a black hole zone that
13 does not follow good practices, and if there were a
14 document of current best practices with which I agreed, I
15 would recommend they follow that document.

16 MR. HUSEMAN: I want to get back to the legal
17 issue briefly about defamation. Stuart Ingis, what is
18 your response or what is your view about the defamation
19 theory?

20 MR. INGIS: Well, I think the defamation theory
21 actually kind of comes down to the type of message. I
22 think there is message under, you know, any -- or
23 numerous definitions that is Spam, and if that is blocked
24 and you're called a Spammer, then there's really nothing
25 defamatory about that.

1 However, the perception, when a lot of
2 messages -- legitimate messages are blocked, bank
3 statements, you know, your New York Times, you know,
4 daily e-mail and even solicitations that have been asked
5 for by consumers, if those are blocked and the theory by
6 which they're blocked that all of the lists are providing
7 is that they're Spammers, and in fact, they're not, these
8 are legitimate communications that are wanted and they
9 don't have the derogatory meaning, then I think that
10 there is some defamation and defamatory result.

11 MR. HUSEMAN: Cindy Cohn?

12 MS. COHN: I just wanted to jump back a second
13 to the idea that customers can switch ISPs if they don't
14 like how the Spam blocking is working and just highlight
15 a problem that came up in my investigation of this, which
16 was that there's an interesting problem with some of the
17 feedback loops for ISPs, which is that they don't
18 actually -- recipients don't often know when they're not
19 getting their mail. In fact, the whole moveon.org
20 incident arose because someone who is a large fan of the
21 organization wrote an extremely nasty e-mail to them
22 saying, you guys dropped me, you know, I love you guys
23 and you dropped me, I can't believe it, and, you know,
24 sure enough, it turned out that the ISP, in that case
25 AOL, had just not -- you know, had decided that this

1 was -- that it was a Spam and had not delivered the
2 mail.

3 So, there was an interesting feedback loop
4 issue, because I think recipients often know -- you
5 know, always know pretty much when they get something
6 that they don't want, and I think there's less --
7 there's less ability for a recipient to learn what it is
8 they're not receiving, and so the ISP ends up hearing all
9 about the Spam and very seldom hearing about the
10 legitimate e-mails that get thrown away.

11 MR. HUSEMAN: Julian Haight, is that an issue
12 about senders of e-mail not knowing if their e-mail got
13 through or recipients not knowing if they did not receive
14 an e-mail?

15 MR. HAIGHT: Yeah, it certainly is, but sort of
16 the bigger issue here is that e-mail has for a long time
17 seemed free, but it really isn't, and that the senders of
18 e-mail, like you're talking about, who have real jobs and
19 don't have a lot of money to spend on this are sort of
20 freeloading and that at some point those costs have to be
21 paid.

22 If the recipient wants, they can pay to get an
23 unfiltered e-mail account, and then they can get all
24 their Spam, everything, or design the filters as they
25 choose, but with a situation where you have free Yahoo!

1 accounts and people who are sending using a small account
2 at an ISP, the cost is sort of built into the recipient's
3 e-mail, but it's also saying, but we're going to filter
4 out some of the e-mail because -- you know, and this is
5 sort of built into the user's agreement with their ISP,
6 that the ISP is going to do this filtering or at least it
7 should be built into the agreement with the ISP, that the
8 ISP says, well, we're going to do this filtering, it's on
9 a best effort basis, and if you don't want that, you're
10 going to have to pay more, because it's going to cost
11 more.

12 MR. HUSEMAN: Scott Richter, what's your
13 response?

14 MR. RICHTER: Well, as far as the costs and I
15 think also with the first question, I was just wondering
16 -- I was noticing that on your people who use SpamCop to
17 block and with the recipient, I think a lot of times the
18 recipient -- obviously a mail sender is sending the
19 mail, they always should know if their mail doesn't get
20 delivered for the most part, they should receive a
21 message back, but a lot of these recipients -- and you
22 brought up the fact of if you want all your mail, go to a
23 paid service, but a lot of the paid services still use
24 filtering, Hotmail, MSN, Yahoo!, AOL, I mean, they're all
25 paid services, and they have filtering that the end

1 recipient may not know that he is receiving, but I guess
2 my biggest question is, I notice on your site it says,
3 you know, do not use this, just in beta testing. I mean,
4 do you think that there's some risk in that, having a
5 product out that shouldn't -- you know, that you're kind
6 of saying not to use that people are?

7 MR. HAIGHT: What's the question?

8 MR. RICHTER: I was wondering if the -- on the
9 website it says to -- I think the product is in beta
10 testing, you know, not to use, you know, because it could
11 affect e-mail delivery. Do you think there's a danger
12 knowing that some medium-sized ISPs are using the product
13 knowing that there's some issues with it?

14 MR. HAIGHT: Well, I think the users expect
15 their mail to be filtered by their ISP and that if it
16 weren't, they would be more upset than they are at losing
17 some e-mail that they do want, at least in the
18 proportions that they are. Yeah, I agree that if
19 somebody absolutely must receive e-mail, then they
20 shouldn't be using any sort of filter and that users
21 should be aware that ISPs are doing that filtering, and I
22 think by and large they are, and they like it.

23 MR. HUSEMAN: Alan, your response on this
24 issue, and then we'll move on to another topic, about not
25 knowing whether you did not receive e-mail or not knowing

1 whether your e-mail was actually sent?

2 MR. MURPHY: Yes, exactly. As Cindy pointed
3 out and also as Scott touched on, while a lot of the
4 blocking can go on from any sort of filtering list, not
5 just a DNS blocking list, it could be content filters or
6 a variety of other filters, any of those methods can be
7 used to bounce e-mail, but by default configuration,
8 black hole lists are at the server level, automatically
9 return an error message that can be read by the sender,
10 and that is not true for many content filters. While
11 they can be configured into a mail server that way, the
12 default configuration is often not done that way, and
13 other method -- other filtering methodologies do not
14 have that feedback loop built into them.

15 MR. HAIGHT: That's as far as the sender goes.

16 MR. HUSEMAN: As far as the sender goes was
17 your point, Julian.

18 I want to touch on the last legal issue, and
19 that is about the antitrust and illegal restraint of
20 trade issue. Stuart, what is your viewpoint on that?

21 MR. INGIS: Well, it's a very complicated
22 issue, so just briefly, there's -- there are a couple of
23 concepts that would need to be shown. One is that
24 there's an agreement among internet service providers,
25 and to show that, you can show a contract between all the

1 ISPs and a black list, which probably doesn't exist here,
2 or there are other indications that you can show that
3 there are a series of agreements, and everyone kind of
4 knows that the others are acting this way and put people
5 on the list with that knowledge, and I think that that
6 probably could be shown.

7 Then you need to get into the second, broader
8 element, which is whether there's a what's called per se
9 violation or rule of reason, and the interesting question
10 really on the per se analysis, and then I'll stop boring
11 people with the legal terminology, but is really whether
12 there's market power among the ISPs, and I think that the
13 antitrust lawyers in our firm that I've spoken with about
14 this say that, you know, the internet raises particularly
15 interesting questions as to what is market power, because
16 you only really need to have one entity kind of on the
17 whole broader internet or one piece of the backbone --
18 in some instances, not all instances -- routing messages
19 off into the black hole or off into, you know,
20 nondelivery land, and so the result of that is it doesn't
21 take, you know, but one individual theoretically, you
22 know, as you heard, well, you know, if there's a problem,
23 you can contact me, you know, and I'll address that, to
24 exercise significant market power.

25 So, I think that, you know, the issue hasn't

1 been resolved by the courts, but I think that that really
2 is what it would hinge on in that type of analysis.

3 MR. HUSEMAN: Michael Grow, your response
4 briefly before we break for questions?

5 MR. GROW: I don't think the antitrust laws
6 apply to this at all. I think they're set up initially
7 or in corpus to prevent unlawful conspiracies that
8 restrain trade, and there is an exemption for joint
9 activity where it's noncommercially motivated and it's
10 aimed at achieving some social or political goal. Most
11 of the blacklists and other anti-Spam organizations are
12 actively involved in trying to promote legislation that
13 will prevent this type of activity. So, the fact that
14 there may be multiple blacklists or ISPs that use them I
15 don't think gives rise to anything.

16 The antitrust laws have also long recognized
17 that businesses are free to act independently and to
18 choose who they will deal with, and that's exactly what
19 ISPs do when they choose to use a Spam filtering device
20 or a blacklist. And a group boycott can only be per se
21 unlawful if it applies to horizontal agreements among
22 direct competitors. Generally, these agreements are not
23 among competitors. The ISPs may be trying to protect
24 themselves, but they're not aimed -- their agreements or
25 whatever they may be are not aimed at other ISPs.

1 They're aimed at people who send Spam. So, it doesn't
2 apply in that regard.

3 So, the rule of reason analysis is what would
4 be applied if there were an antitrust argument, and in
5 that case, the person bringing the claim would have to
6 show that there's an adverse effect, a significant
7 adverse effect, on competition in a particular market,
8 and even if there is, then they have to show that the
9 pro-competitive -- whether or not the pro-competitive
10 benefits outweigh the anti-competitive benefits. There's
11 significant pro-competitive benefits in blocking Spam or
12 using a blacklist. In fact, without some kind of
13 blocking or filtering, ISPs wouldn't be able to compete.
14 They'd all be out of business.

15 MR. HUSEMAN: We are now going to take
16 questions for our last 15 minutes from the audience.
17 Yeah, great.

18 Sir, standing up right there?

19 MR. FELSTEIN: My name is Mark Felstein. I
20 represent emarketersamerica -- my name is Mark Felstein.
21 I represent emarketersamerica.org, and I represent, and I
22 am the gentleman that just filed the lawsuit against
23 Spamhaus and SPEWS and several other individuals, and my
24 question, which I hope that Mr. Murphy will answer, is
25 that in his definition of collateral damage, he defined

1 it as intentionally inflicting a blacklisting upon an
2 innocent, and then he went on to say that it's a gray
3 area. My question is that after stating that he's an
4 abundant proponent of free speech, if and when the
5 Government passes a law on Spam, will he abide by it?

6 MS. ARBON: I think discovery is normally done
7 in the legal process.

8 MR. FELSTEIN: I'm not asking you a question,
9 but -- I understand that, but this is a public forum,
10 and what he says is -- actually will be transcribed and
11 used, but that's another matter. Okay.

12 I'll answer it, how about -- it's actually for
13 Alan, because my impression of the blacklist is that it's
14 a mob mentality.

15 MR. HUSEMAN: Let's move on to another
16 question.

17 MR. MURPHY: I think I have an answer, but I
18 will decline to answer you at this forum.

19 MR. HUSEMAN: Can we have another question,
20 please? Right here in front.

21 MR. BAKER: I'm Phillip Pound Baker. I was
22 going to say I'm rarely with Cindy here in that the
23 blacklist people have really got my goat. The gentleman
24 over there has got my goat even more.

25 The question I was going to ask is whether any

1 of the blacklists know how often that they list the A
2 route of DNS and the other DNS route. One of the
3 problems that we have on the internet is that there are a
4 lot of really bad people, and it's not just the Spammers,
5 and whenever you have an information collection resource,
6 there will be people who put deliberately false
7 information in, as Cindy mentioned with the Moveon case,
8 but one of the little games that people like to play is
9 let's list the A route on SPEWS, and then the internet
10 will turn off.

11 Now, you know why that's not going to happen,
12 but you also know that the A route doesn't send a single
13 piece of e-mail.

14 MR. HAIGHT: So, it doesn't matter.

15 MR. BAKER: Yes, but it does affect your
16 credibility.

17 MS. COHN: Well, we were founded by the
18 operator of route server F, so we've never done it.

19 MR. HAIGHT: It displays the problem of, you
20 know, that there are -- that there is this capability
21 for -- for this sort of thing.

22 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: (No microphone.)

23 MR. BAKER: The point is there's a system
24 called the DNS that they have re-used the protocols of
25 the DNS to create this blacklist system, and Paul Vicksy

1 (phonetic) was the first guy who did it. I think it's a
2 bad use of technology to advertise blacklists, but that's
3 by the by. The point is that the DNS routes are under
4 continuous attack by hackers. Some of them went down a
5 while ago, Paul's didn't, ours didn't. That's because
6 people just want to take out the internet.

7 So, one of the other things that we see, the
8 little games that people try to try and take out the
9 internet is, let's see what happens when you list the A
10 route on one of these listing services, so they will
11 create bogus claims saying the A route is sending me
12 Spam.

13 MR. HAIGHT: If I can try and paraphrase, he's
14 saying that black -- if I -- he's saying, if I can try
15 and paraphrase, he's saying how often does the blacklist
16 list this IP address which is obviously not the source of
17 Spam, it could not be, and it's also important to the
18 internet? It's just a --

19 MR. HUSEMAN: Let's briefly answer this and
20 then move on to another question, please.

21 MS. ARBON: Let's back up real quick. There
22 are 13, I believe, route servers that answer queries for
23 like calmnet.org, UK, it tells them where the domains are
24 and then they go to the domain system. They are part of
25 how the internet works.

1 The only way that that would hurt even anything
2 is if it got put into a BGP feed. 99 percent of these
3 lists are being operated on a DNS base that is used by
4 mail server. I think we're the only one that has a BGP
5 feed, and we don't list route servers.

6 MR. HUSEMAN: Question over here in the front
7 row. I thought there was right there.

8 Okay, right over here.

9 MR. BARRETT: Josh Barrett. I really want to
10 echo your comments. I really appreciated Cindy's
11 comments. I thought they really helped give us a
12 vocabulary for things that I didn't have before. From a
13 service provider perspective, I really hone in on -- the
14 two problems for me with blacklists are not that other
15 people may not want to receive mail from us, I think
16 that's okay and they have the right to make that
17 decision.

18 What the problem is is, like she said, the
19 transparency, not being able to know who it is, not
20 having anyone to talk to, and them often not having the
21 resources to talk to you, and the collateral damage,
22 which I think is the big part of it. It's that -- from
23 a service provider perspective, I can understand their
24 rules and I can set something up where mail that doesn't
25 follow their rules goes off certain IPs, and they might

1 choose to list those, and I'm okay with that, because I
2 understand their rules and it doesn't follow them, and I
3 have other customers that I can put on IPs that do follow
4 their rules and they shouldn't get listed.

5 From a service provider perspective, that gets
6 hit by the collateral damage, and at the same time, all
7 these other people are getting hit by it. I think
8 blacklists do have the right to block stuff themselves.
9 They don't have a right to go intentionally damage other
10 companies and try to fix the internet, and I think that's
11 really where the problem of blacklists comes in, is where
12 they're doing all these things besides just stopping them
13 from getting mail from someone they know is sending mail.

14 MR. HUSEMAN: Does anyone have any response?

15 Okay, in the back.

16 MR. LEVINE: Yeah, I'm John Levine from
17 abuse.net, and in case anybody was wondering, does not
18 publish a blacklist.

19 My question actually picked up on something
20 that Julian said, is that the fundamental economic model
21 of e-mail is based on freeloading, consensual
22 freeloading, that when any -- you know, I have lists of
23 people who have bought my books. I send e-mail to it,
24 which costs me ISP, you know, which is then received by
25 the recipient ISPs out of the charity -- out of the

1 goodness of their heart, because they think their
2 recipients want it, and I think Moveon is -- I'm
3 Unitarian, so Moveon is wonderful, but -- you know, and
4 Moveon has this large list which is delivered through the
5 charity of the recipient ISP.

6 So, my question is in this question about
7 responsibility and stuff, how much of a burden -- is it
8 reasonable to put on network providers to deliver mail
9 sent by people with whom they have no contractual or
10 other relationship at all?

11 MS. COHN: If I can take a shot at that, I
12 actually think that the freedom and openness of the
13 internet is a feature and not a bug, and I think that any
14 attempt to rethink the internet such that it's a little
15 fiefdom of private property where you only get to
16 communicate with someone else with their approval ahead
17 of time will kill something really important that we
18 managed to create with cyberspace.

19 I think -- I mean, I -- there is certainly a
20 way you could re-imagine the internet that's like that,
21 and -- but I think that you will be missing some of the
22 things that really matter, and frankly, I think ISPs are
23 in the -- you know, they're getting paid to deliver
24 people's mail to them or they're -- you know, they're
25 finding other business models to deliver people's mail to

1 them, and so the idea that it's charitable for them to do
2 what essentially their customers are paying them to do is
3 something I have a difficult time with.

4 MR. HUSEMAN: We have an e-mail question we're
5 going to read. The Washington Post reported that the
6 domain registrar of an association of emarketing
7 companies was blacklisted for their association with an
8 organization deemed sympathetic to Spam. Since neither
9 the domain registrar nor the association in question were
10 accused of sending Spam, isn't that using the blacklist
11 to silence critical speech?

12 Does anyone have a response to that?

13 MS. COHN: Well, I know that we were recently
14 threatened with blacklisting, because somebody linked --

15 MR. FELSTEIN: I know what you're talking
16 about. That was my domain --

17 MR. HUSEMAN: Please sit down. Thank you.

18 MS. COHN: Yeah, I know that one of the things
19 that we had recently heard was that somebody who actually
20 had a website who was in a fight with some -- you know,
21 there was a Spam/anti-Spam battle, the EFF was going to
22 be blacklisted because their website linked to us, and,
23 you know, again, I think we really have to think
24 carefully about tactics and how far you're willing to go
25 in terms of doing these things and who gets hurt in the

1 meantime.

2 MS. ARBON: Can I make a point on what she
3 just --

4 MR. HUSEMAN: Margie, just one moment, please.

5 MS. ARBON: One thing I need to make clear,
6 everybody keeps talking about the lists like they're one
7 thing. There's not -- as someone said, there's 400 of
8 them.

9 The other thing is there are people out there
10 that will send you mail and say, if you don't do X, I
11 will have you put on so and so's blacklist. If doesn't
12 work that way. So, a lot of it's just people getting
13 excited.

14 MR. HAIGHT: And I have a blacklist of IP
15 addresses that end in dot ten. I mean, you know, there's
16 all kinds of listing criteria, and that's really what
17 defines what a blacklist is, is how those criteria are
18 defined.

19 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Is vindictive use of
20 blacklists a problem or no?

21 MR. HAIGHT: Yeah, it's a problem, one I hope
22 we can overcome, but --

23 MR. HUSEMAN: Here in the front row.

24 MR. GELLER: Thank you, Tom Geller from SpamCon
25 Foundation. My question is for Cindy.

1 In the emarketersamerica case against SPEWS, et
2 al., it seems to me a conflict between two different
3 versions of free speech, one being alleged Spammers
4 saying they have the right to send and so forth, and the
5 other from the blacklists saying they have the right to
6 call them on what the alleged Spammers are doing.

7 Does the EFF or do you have a position on the
8 rightness or the credibility of that case?

9 MS. COHN: No. I mean, I've read the
10 complaint, but like most complaints, it's not
11 particularly illuminative of, you know, what's going on,
12 and I have no other information, so I really can't
13 comment about that specific case.

14 MR. HUSEMAN: Laura Betterly in the back?

15 MS. BETTERLY: Hi.

16 MR. HUSEMAN: Wait for the microphone, please.

17 MS. BETTERLY: I'm the benefit of a lot of
18 press in the last six months, and one thing I have to
19 say, because -- regarding the blacklisting, I was
20 personally blacklisted on SPEWS based on press, not on
21 one complaint, and my upline provider shut off my website
22 based on the complaint -- on that particular thing,
23 although my corporate site has not even sent out one
24 commercial e-mail.

25 We've found that these kind of things, where

1 -- if you look at even some of the message boards where
2 guys are being incited to opt-in and then complain and
3 whatnot, and that's a problem, because it actually stops
4 people from legitimately doing business, if anyone could
5 comment on that.

6 MS. ARBON: We're not SPEWS.

7 MR. HAIGHT: Yeah, we can't comment on SPEWS.

8 Does anyone have any response? Okay.

9 MR. HAIGHT: Certainly I only would list IPs
10 that sent mail.

11 MR. HUSEMAN: Go to the woman behind you.

12 MS. BALLY: I'm Karen Bally, also known as
13 Resch Kugal (phonetic) from RCN. We heard earlier from
14 AOL and from Yahoo! and they're using a similar blocking
15 system to SpamCop, which you say is in beta tests and
16 it's completely complaint-driven. You say that SpamCop
17 isn't ready for -- isn't -- it's beta testing.

18 MR. HAIGHT: I don't say that anymore, no. He
19 -- Scott said that.

20 MS. BALLY: Right. I haven't read SpamCop in a
21 while, so please forgive me.

22 MR. RICHTER: Did it come off yesterday?

23 MS. BALLY: But, so, you get a lot of criticism
24 for the SpamCop blacklist, but AOL and Yahoo! are getting
25 a lot of praise. What are all of your thoughts on this?

1 I mean, we have -- we hear from the legal part that
2 SpamCop might not necessarily be legal. So, how does
3 this apply to AOL and Yahoo! as well?

4 MR. HAIGHT: Yeah, that's exactly what I'm
5 worried about, is that anything that's applied to those
6 of us who are a little aggressive in our blocking is
7 going to then be applied, you know, successively to less
8 and less aggressive black -- filtering in general, I
9 mean blacklists is just one kind of filtering, and
10 eventually you get to a point where filtering all is
11 illegal.

12 MR. HUSEMAN: Stuart Ingis?

13 MR. INGIS: I think the praise comes from the
14 fact that in many ways filters and blacklists are
15 effective. I think the criticism comes from the fact
16 that there are excesses and where there are legitimate
17 communications that are being blocked, and I think that
18 that probably is the issue that needs to really be the
19 focus going forward.

20 MR. HAIGHT: Yeah, but we have to recognize
21 that nobody's perfect, that there are going to be
22 mistakes.

23 MS. ARBON: And on the flip side, there is
24 excesses with bulk mailers where they don't send at the
25 same -- they will try to send at the same rate to a huge

1 ISP as a small ISP, so --

2 MR. HUSEMAN: Trevor?

3 MR. HUGHES: Sure, you know, my response to
4 that is that I think the false positive problem exists
5 throughout ISPs using proprietary filters and ISPs using
6 blacklists. It exists in both places, and we're
7 concerned about it in both places.

8 One of the differences, the key differences
9 that we see, is that the major ISPs with proprietary
10 filters are engaging in a debate, in a discussion,
11 because they recognize the false positives are a problem
12 for their subscribers, that if their subscribers are not
13 getting messages that they otherwise want to receive,
14 that that's a customer service issue for them.

15 Blacklists have no similar skin in the game,
16 and the -- one of the significant differences that we
17 see is that we -- okay.

18 MR. HUSEMAN: One more response and then one
19 more question.

20 MS. ARBON: I would beg to differ, because I
21 would say at least four times a week I get e-mail from
22 bulk mailers, service bureaus wanting our help to
23 understand what we consider to be best practices and how
24 they could apply it, and we are more than happy to
25 discuss that with anybody, any time.

1 MR. HAIGHT: We're very concerned about these
2 problems.

3 MR. HUSEMAN: Behind you, standing up, that
4 would be the last question.

5 MR. BROWER: I'm Adam Brower, citizen of the
6 United States. I have an interesting question, a paradox
7 that just occurred to me. It seems to me that part of
8 the meat of this issue is the associated text records
9 with listed IP addresses. In other words, might an
10 operator of a block list immunize himself against
11 putative claims of damage by supplying no explanatory
12 text record and simply listing an IP address? I address
13 this to all the panelists.

14 MS. ARBON: Most of our lists don't have text
15 records anymore. It's more of a function of the fact
16 that when you have a 25 megabyte zone in and of itself,
17 adding text records is a little bit ridiculous.

18 MR. HAIGHT: And that won't protect you,
19 because the recipient site is blocking -- is going to
20 implicate you eventually.

21 MS. ARBON: And the bounce message we recommend
22 will say specifically why someone is listed.

23 MR. BROWER: May I clarify, because I wasn't
24 really clear in my comment or question.

25 MR. HUSEMAN: You have ten seconds.

1 MR. BROWER: Okay, there are several block
2 lists that maintain also explanatory sites, explaining to
3 the blocked individual why his mail may or may not have
4 been bounced. Without associated explanations, would
5 part of this putative problem of damage disappear?

6 MS. COHN: So, less transparency would make it
7 even better? Yeah, I would have a real hard time with
8 that.

9 MS. ARBON: No, we want people to come to us
10 and ask us why they're listed so we can tell them how to
11 get off.

12 MR. HUSEMAN: Thank you very much. We're out
13 of time. We will start promptly back at 1:45 p.m. Thank
14 you.

15 **(Whereupon, a lunch recess was taken.)**

16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

AFTERNOON SESSION

1
2 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, we are going to get
3 started. So, could the people please come on in and take
4 a seat?

5 We have a couple of really quick announcements
6 before we get started on the best practices panel. The
7 first one is, does everybody know the best practice
8 regarding cell phone use? We heard a few phones ringing
9 earlier today and yesterday, and the announcement that we
10 have is if self-regulation doesn't work, we will be
11 forced to call Congress, so please turn off cell phones.

12 For much of the last day and a half, we've
13 focused on worst practices, things like harvesting,
14 dictionary attacks, falsity in Spam. We've seen the dark
15 side. Now we're going to see the light side.

16 And to help me with this, we have a really
17 distinguished set of panelists. On my far right is Jason
18 Catlett. He's the President and Founder of JunkBusters.

19 Next to Jason is Ted Gavin of the SpamCon
20 Foundation.

21 On my immediate right is Tim Lordan, who is the
22 Staff Director of the Internet Education Foundation.

23 On my left is Rebecca Lieb. Rebecca is the
24 Executive Editor of internet.com's Interactive Marketing
25 Channel.

1 To her left is Anna Zornosa, and Anna is the
2 CEO of an e-mailer called Topica.

3 On her left is Michael Mayor. Michael is the
4 President of another e-mailer, Netcreations.

5 And at the end of the panel on my far left is
6 Ben Isaacson of the Isaacson Group, and he is a
7 consultant to e-mail marketers.

8 So, what are we here to talk about? Well, our
9 goal here today is to identify best practices, not okay
10 practices or pretty good practices, but really to find
11 what are those practices that both consumers and industry
12 members can engage in that will help solve the problem
13 that we've been talking about, which is a volume of
14 e-mail that is threatening to burst the system.

15 So, let's start with just identifying some best
16 practices for the panel. As with the other panels, if
17 any of the panelists want to respond to comments made by
18 another panelist, please put up your name tent, and I'll
19 let you have your -- say your piece. If any of the
20 members of the audience want to ask a question, please
21 hold it until the question period at the -- towards the
22 end of the panel. And if anybody on the conference call
23 line wants to ask a question, you can fax it to
24 spamquestions@ftc.gov.

25 So, why don't we get started by first talking

1 about best practices for consumers.

2 Jason Catlett, I am a consumer who's about to
3 open a new e-mail account. I've heard about something
4 called Spam, and I don't want to receive it. In fact,
5 the only reason that I want to have an e-mail account is
6 to receive and send personal e-mail. I don't want to
7 have anything to do with any commercial e-mail.

8 What should I do when I'm establishing my
9 e-mail account to ensure I don't get Spam?

10 MR. CATLETT: Okay, my answer is going to be
11 quite long and complicated, and I'd first like to comment
12 on the fact that it has to be like that, particularly
13 with the name best practices, which suggests sort of this
14 is business as usual and the way things are and the way
15 it should be.

16 You shouldn't have to follow the advice I'm
17 about to give you. If we had a proper public policy in
18 place about Spam, these measures would not be necessary,
19 and it's going to sound like I'm describing a state of
20 siege because of the threats that you're trying to
21 counter and the measures that you're taking, and that's
22 what it's -- that's unfortunately the way it is.

23 So, I'm assuming you are, as you said, a
24 consumer, and you can buy a new e-mail address. There
25 are two things to consider here in the e-mail address.

1 There's the bit before the "at" sign and there's the bit
2 after the "at" sign, and you have some freedom in
3 choosing those, too. You want to try to avoid dictionary
4 attacks, which we heard about yesterday, with -- if you
5 choose a name like john42@aol.com, well, it's probably
6 taken, but even if you could get it, you would probably
7 get a lot of Spam even if you did nothing to reveal your
8 e-mail address to the public. So, the dictionary attacks
9 would find out that that address is valid and would --
10 you would get Spam from it.

11 MR. SALSBURG: Are you less likely to be the
12 victim of a dictionary attack if your e-mail address
13 begins with a Z rather than an A?

14 MR. CATLETT: That's -- I believe that effect
15 would be true, because a lot of junk e-mail lists are
16 purchased sort of alphabetically, and a lot of Spamming
17 campaigns are cut off by an ISP in mid -- throughout the
18 middle of it. So, if you choose -- if the first letter
19 of your e-mail is a Z, you are probably likely to get
20 less Spam. If you're very high in the alphabet, I think
21 you may see a disproportionate increase.

22 MR. SALSBURG: Do the number of characters on
23 the left side of the "at" symbol affect your
24 vulnerability to a dictionary attack?

25 MR. CATLETT: Yes, but it depends on your

1 choice of characters. Maybe I should give you my ideas
2 on what those bits on the left should be.

3 It should not be a common name, first name or
4 last name or combination thereof, because Spammers look
5 at these lists such as ted@aol.com, and they say, well,
6 let's try ted@earthlink.net, ted@yahoo.com and so forth.
7 So, something that exists elsewhere, you should not
8 choose.

9 Some people say, well, should I then get the
10 cat to walk across the keyboard of my PC and use the 16
11 or 17 letters there as my e-mail address? Well, that's
12 probably pretty random, but the problem with that is if
13 you want to tell a -- your grandmother your e-mail
14 address and you're speaking over the phone, it's going to
15 sound like alphabet soup, and she is going to have some
16 difficulty with it, or if you're in a noisy bar or if you
17 want to scratch it down on the back of a napkin, it's not
18 very intelligible.

19 So, one trick that I've recommended is using
20 something like an acronym. For example, the letters
21 TBONTB are not obvious, but if you remember Hamlet, "To
22 be or not to be," that's fairly simple. Putting in
23 numbers also helps, although if you want to speak the
24 name in a bar, then a lot of numbers are easily confused,
25 like the digit two or the letter -- letters T-O. Zeroes

1 get confused with Os; ones get confused with Ls. So, I
2 would actually recommend if you are using numbers, avoid
3 the binary numbers, zero, one, two, four, eight, and go
4 for the nonbinary numbers, three, five, six, seven, nine.

5 The -- and longer is better. Of course,
6 longer is much more cumbersome and more difficult to
7 remember, but if you choose a favorite line of poetry or
8 a catch slogan or something like that, you can devise
9 something unique that is unlikely to be guessed by a
10 dictionary attack.

11 MR. SALSBURG: Or I imagine something like --
12 if your name is long enough, your name spelled backwards
13 even, you can let somebody know.

14 MR. CATLETT: Yeah, that would be good. I hope
15 no dictionary Spammers are listening to that one. I
16 think they're unlikely to try that. I mean, that shows
17 you we're really dealing with an arms race here where
18 counter-measures are being met by counter-
19 counter-measures.

20 MR. SALSBURG: In addition to the dictionary
21 attacks, if I were to open an e-mail account and only use
22 it for personal e-mail, are there any other sorts of
23 methods that my e-mail address could be gotten by a
24 Spammer?

25 MR. CATLETT: Well, principally the e-mail you

1 send to your wife could be intercepted by the Spammer in
2 transit, but it's extremely unlikely. It's not a
3 convenient or an economical attack for them. So --
4 actually, go ahead, Ted.

5 MR. GAVIN: There is a recent case that has
6 caused much controversy in the public. A commercial
7 white list provider had in its privacy policy that if you
8 send e-mail to somebody who is our customer, it goes
9 through our system, it comes back and says, hey, you're
10 sending e-mail to Bob, and Bob's using our service, just
11 click here and type in what you see, and you can send
12 your e-mail to Bob forever. This service then took the
13 addresses of people who were corresponding with their
14 customers and sent them unsolicited commercial
15 advertisement for their service, saying, hey, you won't
16 get Spam if you use our service.

17 Now, the ethical questions notwithstanding, it
18 was, in fact, in their privacy policy that they were
19 going to do this. I look at this from a few
20 perspectives.

21 My day job is very heavily rooted in business
22 management, consulting for distressed companies, so I
23 understand best practices like ISO 9000, which is
24 quality, and you can be quality certified and say that
25 our quality practice is we're going to pour sugar in the

1 gas tanks of our customers because we don't like them.
2 You can get certified as long as you can do that
3 consistently. So, having a privacy policy that says bad
4 things or says we're going to do things that probably
5 aren't going to be very popular in the public is not
6 necessarily a cure-all.

7 So, to that degree of if we're just going to
8 send e-mail, you know, if I open my new account and I
9 only send to my friends, my friend may subscribe to a
10 commercial service that I then have to interact with even
11 though they are basically my friend's proxy, which gives
12 them access to my e-mail address, which they can then use
13 or sell or it gets scraped or any number of other things,
14 which now takes control of that address completely out of
15 my hand, and I had no idea that that would ever happen,
16 because all I wanted to do was send e-mail to Grandma.

17 MR. SALSBURG: So, then, there is virtually no
18 way to protect yourself here?

19 MR. CATLETT: Well, there's -- the only way to
20 get absolute privacy and security in e-mail is to turn
21 off your computer and disconnect it from the power
22 supply. Beyond that, it's really a matter of controlling
23 the level of exposure to the different attacks, and I
24 think -- I don't think any major ISP currently would
25 pull the kind of dirty tactics that Ted describes,

1 although I'm sure it is a risk, and if you e-mail a lot
2 of people, then obviously there's more opportunity for
3 harvesting that address.

4 MR. SALSBURG: The way Ted described it, the
5 risk, though, is something that you couldn't control as
6 the consumer.

7 MR. CATLETT: Correct, because -- well, under
8 U.S. law. You could argue under many -- under the
9 privacy laws of many other countries that that was unfair
10 collection and take action against the party that
11 harvested it, but we don't have such a right in the
12 United States.

13 MR. SALSBURG: Let's say the consumer is the
14 more typical consumer, doesn't just want to use it for
15 --

16 MR. CATLETT: Okay, actually, we didn't do the
17 right-hand side of the "at" sign. Should I do that?

18 MR. SALSBURG: Sure, do the right-hand side.

19 MR. CATLETT: Should I give advice on that?

20 You do have a choice of what goes on the
21 right-hand side based on the ISP that you go to, and I'm
22 afraid the bad news is that the large ISPs tend to
23 attract more Spam, not because they're lax on Spammers
24 but because -- well, I mean, it's the same reason as
25 bank robbers rob banks, it's because that's where the

1 money is, and Spammers harvest addresses from large ISPs
2 because that's where most customers are. So, your
3 Yahoo!, your AOL, your Earthlink and so forth is more
4 likely to be the subject of a dictionary attack than
5 others.

6 Now, you can still have your internet service
7 from such a company but not use an e-mail address with
8 them. You can register your own domain name and then
9 have it forwarded, but that actually brings up risks of
10 its own, because many registrars will provide in certain
11 circumstances e-mail addresses to other parties, and
12 particularly you would not want to forward, for example,
13 web master to your own account, because that is probably
14 the number one Spam magnet in the world.

15 So, if you have a choice of where to register,
16 if you're registering your own, the ideal top-level
17 domain to get is dot gov, but you would have to start a
18 government department or institution in order to obtain
19 that, which is very burdensome on consumers. Probably
20 dot com is one of the worst, and some of the two-letter
21 exotic countries are probably a better choice.

22 There's lots of competition in the registrar
23 business now. You can register many choices of
24 countries, from lots of different sources, and I've heard
25 reports that say a registrar in Germany has a more

1 restrictive policy on disclosing the existence of the
2 domain's contact detail than, for example, some of the
3 major vendors that have a larger market share.

4 MR. SALSBURG: Are harvesting programs less
5 likely to harvest a domain that has a two-letter country
6 code?

7 MR. CATLETT: I think they'll still get it
8 anyway. I don't think it's -- they see the "at" sign,
9 and they recognize the country code. I mean, I know
10 Spammers -- some Spammers certainly do have a policy of
11 throwing away dot gov to avoid, for example, Spamming a
12 Commissioner of the Federal Trade Commission, but I don't
13 know if they're more likely to Spam -- we're assuming
14 here that the address is not put up on a web page or
15 maybe that's going to be your next question. So, to
16 summarize on what's on the right-hand side of the domain,
17 the more obscure is less likely to be the subject of
18 dictionary attack and therefore more protected.

19 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, so let's move on to the
20 consumer who also, in addition to wanting to send
21 personal and receive personal e-mail wants to engage in
22 some commerce, wants to visit the travel site, subscribe
23 to a newspaper, you know, an online newspaper, that sort
24 of thing. What additional steps should that consumer
25 take to reduce the risk of being Spammed?

1 MR. CATLETT: So, the common practice here is
2 to reserve your real e-mail address or some other alias
3 for personal correspondence and to have a disposable
4 e-mail address of some kind for the purpose of signing up
5 for a newsletter or giving to an airline when you make an
6 online reservation, and there are various ways of getting
7 disposable e-mail addresses.

8 A common one is using a web-based e-mail
9 service, such as Yahoo! mail, Hotmail, and there are
10 many, many alternatives there. That has a bit of a
11 difficulty that they tend to expire after a certain
12 period of time, which may or may not be a problem.
13 Perhaps you want to be able to check for e-mail saying
14 your reservation is being changed and you're now flying
15 out at 6:50 p.m. instead of 6:40 p.m. So, the time
16 expiring may not be a problem if you go on vacation.

17 It's also possible to get purpose-built
18 disposable e-mail addresses with a time destruction
19 feature on them that say after seven e-mails to this
20 address, it stops forwarding. There are -- there's the
21 option of many ISPs, if you have a mid to high tier
22 internet plan with them, will offer you several
23 addresses, and you can use some of them for the purpose
24 of those commercial transactions and revoke them if they
25 start to be the source of more Spam.

1 Of course, that burdens you with the job of
2 looking at the headers to see which e-mail address it was
3 sent to and then maintaining them, but it's better than
4 having to abandon your real principal e-mail address,
5 which often, frequently occurs.

6 MR. SALSBURG: What happens if rather than to
7 start again with a new e-mail address, you have an e-mail
8 address, you have given it out to all your friends and
9 family, your business colleagues, and it is inundated
10 with Spam? How do you clean it up? Is it possible to
11 make that e-mail address a good address again that you
12 can feel safe going to your inbox and not having to
13 review a boat load of Spam every morning?

14 MR. CATLETT: I don't think it's possible.
15 It's -- I mean, you could try getting off these e-mail
16 lists, and in some cases you can reduce the volume a bit.
17 It depends on how your address was contaminated by the
18 Spam, but in general, it's not possible.

19 MR. GAVIN: Dan, I think there are new
20 technologies out there that you can now forward your
21 e-mail address on to one of these new kind of inboxes
22 that has challenge response systems, so that you upload
23 your approved sender list, and any other e-mail won't get
24 into your inbox as a result, so you can continue the
25 legacy old e-mail address, and it just forwards on to a

1 box that only has a challenge response system set up.

2 MR. SALSBURG: So, did you want to --

3 MR. CATLETT: That's true, and my answer was
4 omitting the whole field of filtering systems, which you
5 can add to -- add to your e-mail address, but your
6 e-mail address is still going to get the Spam. It may be
7 filtered by someone else. And I should say, some of
8 these systems are becoming fairly easy to use by changing
9 the POP settings and putting basically what's a bump in
10 the cord to your delivery. You can get filtering added
11 on, but it's still a filtering solution, even though it
12 doesn't come to your PC, it may be filtered before it
13 gets to the PC, and with filtering come the inevitable
14 false positive errors there, so...

15 MR. SALSBURG: The precise type of filter --
16 Ben Isaacson, you're describing is the challenge?

17 MR. ISAACSON: It is a -- correct me if I'm
18 wrong, the e-mail comes in, and if the e-mail isn't from
19 somebody on your address book, there's a question asked,
20 you know, who are you? Give some information. And if
21 it's Spam, it's automated, and there will be no response,
22 and it won't get through.

23 MR. CATLETT: Well, actually, that's not true.
24 It may not be Spam. It may be, for example, the airline
25 mailing you your reservation number and confirmation, and

1 they're sure as hell not going to respond. It's not
2 Spam.

3 MR. ISAACSON: That's why you made the false
4 positives comment.

5 MR. CATLETT: Right, yeah.

6 MR. GAVIN: And one additional problem with
7 that is you don't always know from what address something
8 that is critical to you is going to be sent, you know,
9 you take some of the larger travel ticket clearing
10 houses, they may have hundreds of mail servers that send
11 from hundreds of IPs and hundreds of identities. I have
12 virtually no way of white listing those after forwarding
13 to an e-mail box, and they're not going to -- you know,
14 they're not going to call me and say, well, we sent you
15 your ticket, and they are not getting an undeliverable.
16 There is a message saying, you know, click here and type
17 in what you see in the picture, and that's not going to
18 be recognized systemically. So, not getting the airline
19 ticket may be almost as bad as having deleted it
20 mistakenly because it was under the deluge of Spam.

21 MR. SALSBURG: So, far from a perfect solution.

22 MR. GAVIN: I would agree, it is far from a
23 perfect solution.

24 MR. SALSBURG: Jason, what is munging
25 (phonetic), and is it an effective strategy for

1 consumers?

2 MR. CATLETT: Ted, do you want to take that?

3 MR. GAVIN: Sure, I guess I will speak to that.

4 Munging is the practice of altering how a person's e-mail
5 address appears in a given medium that is readable by
6 humans and intended not to be readable by harvesters, the
7 intent being if I change my address so it is no longer
8 alphanumeric string at alphanumeric string dot something,
9 the bots (phonetic), the e-mail address harvesting
10 programs will not be able to automatically get that.

11 We heard discussion yesterday about different
12 methods through which munging was more or less effective
13 given different types of harvesting technology. There
14 are a few problems with munging. First, it's considered
15 incredibly rude if you munge your e-mail address and
16 you're participating in e-mail correspondence. It is
17 generally much more widely used in usenet posts and in
18 public forums, such as web sites or online discussion
19 groups.

20 You know, if I send an e-mail to you, Dan, and
21 I've physically altered my e-mail address, so instead of
22 being tedgavin@example.com, it's tednosпам____
23 @example.com, and somewhere in the body, I say, "Remove
24 nosпам____ to reply," you're probably not going to reply
25 too many times, because there's far too much effort

1 involved in the process than is really warranted.

2 The problem that we've seen technologically
3 over the past five or six or more years is that as --
4 you know, munging is one of those anti-Spam techniques
5 that is basically building a broader or higher wall to
6 protect yourself from the flood of Spam, and what that
7 does is it promotes people to design software which is
8 basically more effective, stronger battering rams to get
9 down the walls.

10 There are munging programs that know how to
11 decipher different types or there are harvesting programs
12 that know how to decipher different types of munging and
13 look for cues that are commonly used and automatically
14 filter them out.

15 So, while we heard yesterday that physically
16 spelling out all the characteristics of addresses, like
17 spelling out A-T for "at" or D-O-T for "dot" have varying
18 degrees of effectiveness that tend to be more effective
19 than inserting various alphanumerics into the e-mail
20 address, nothing is perfect and, you know, this is, as
21 Jason said, an arms race.

22 Everything is always responsive. You're going
23 to munge because you got Spammed. Somebody is going to
24 see that affecting their ability to harvest and will come
25 up with a technology to work around that, and then we go

1 to another step of reactive steps.

2 MR. SALSBURG: So, let's say I have an
3 anti-Spam program that I want to market. I very well
4 might Spam people based on the harvest program that
5 collected just the names of those people that munged.

6 MR. CATLETT: Those sorts of conspiracy
7 theories are always leveled against anti-virus companies
8 who are accused of making up viruses so that people are
9 forced to upgrade. It's a cute theory, but I simply
10 don't think it's true. There's enough Spammers and
11 enough virus writers there to explain it without any
12 conspiracy.

13 MR. SALSBURG: Tim Lordan, let's say that as a
14 parent of young children, my main problem with Spam is
15 the pornographic images that automatically appear when I
16 open certain messages. Is there anything that I can do
17 to prevent this?

18 MR. LORDAN: Well, when it comes to young
19 children, what you really need to do when it comes to
20 porn Spam, on our getnetwise.org website, we say -- and
21 you've heard this before, parents -- it says, take the
22 computer, put it in a room, a common room like the den or
23 something, get a big screen so you can see what your kids
24 are doing, and lo and behold, the porn Spam comes up when
25 you're checking your e-mail, and it's harsh, the kids are

1 terrified.

2 One thing you can do, and you actually
3 mentioned it, is actually converting the e-mail client to
4 display only text. Now, what you've done is you've
5 downgraded the richness of the medium from images to
6 text, certainly not for porn, but for other things that
7 are more worthwhile.

8 So, you can do that, but for kids, you know, my
9 basic message for kids is, depending on their age group
10 -- I mean, a 15-year-old is vastly different than a
11 10-year-old. For kids of the younger ages, under 11 or
12 something, what you want to do is set up an e-mail
13 account and have an address book of their aunts, their
14 uncles, their cousins, their sisters, their pen pals, et
15 cetera, and let them only accept e-mail from those
16 people.

17 You know, if a new friend they met at the park
18 is trying to e-mail them, you know, there's ways you can
19 add that to the list, but that's a really good strategy.

20 MR. SALSBURG: And Jason Catlett, assuming it's
21 my e-mail account, not my children, I can't really limit
22 the people that are sending e-mail, if I want to get rid
23 of the so-called sporn, can I -- how easy is it to
24 adjust my e-mail program to convert HTML code coming in
25 just to plain text?

1 MR. CATLETT: Well, it depends on your e-mail
2 handler. Some allow it. Others don't. I personally
3 don't use Microsoft products as a conscientious objector,
4 but I'm told that in Outlook or whatever their product's
5 called, it's actually not possible to disable the HTML
6 rendering, and in the preview perhaps also, there's a
7 whole another privacy issue there with the web bugs
8 rendering the -- sending back information that the
9 e-mail has been delivered.

10 So, the -- without giving details on
11 particular products, some products don't have good
12 defaults. You know, I think by default, there should be
13 no rendering of HTML graphic e-mail because of the
14 privacy impact that it has, but some of them not only
15 have bad defaults but don't even have the opportunity to
16 turn off some threats.

17 MR. LORDAN: Well, since you mentioned the kids
18 online issue and the parents trying to protect their kids
19 from porn or whatever, we're now talking about Spam, and
20 Jason was right, it is long and complicated, and I don't
21 even think you've exhausted your -- you have come close
22 to exhausting your knowledge on setting up an e-mail
23 account, and I think compare what a parent will do to
24 keep their kids safe online. Parents will do
25 extraordinary things to protect their kids, you know,

1 stories of women lifting cars and, you know, doing
2 anything to protect their kids in danger, and people and
3 parents are willing to do a lot more to protect their
4 kids from Spam. They're willing to listen to -- which
5 is not only a quarter of the way there -- all of the
6 things that they can do to protect their kids.

7 What is the average user going to do? What
8 should we ask the average user to do to protect himself
9 from -- everybody is really upset about Spam, but it's
10 really an annoyance. What are they willing to do? It
11 isn't protecting their kids from sexually explicit
12 material in most cases, and it isn't protecting them from
13 sexual predators.

14 Parents will download software tools, they'll
15 figure out the blocking lists and everything, they'll do
16 -- they'll take extraordinary steps to control their
17 kids' online experience when it comes to predators and
18 porn. When it comes to the average user dealing with the
19 annoyance of e-mail, how much are we asking them to do?
20 What is too much?

21 I think the Federal Trade Commission has it
22 right, the ftc.gov/spam site has some really simple
23 times, some good tips, and they're going to change, you
24 know, it is an arms race, and things are going to change.
25 Our tips are going to change, but I think you can only

1 ask so much of consumers, and maybe not ask anymore.

2 MR. CATLETT: Sure. I mean, consumers have a
3 certain amount of effort that they're willing to put into
4 maintaining a service before they abandon it, and we are
5 heading from 20, 30, 40, 50, 60 percent, there will be a
6 tipping point where the majority of consumers consider it
7 too much effort and will abandon e-mail, and we will have
8 had an enormous economic tragedy, because the gains of
9 the late nineties in technology and economic gains will
10 be jettisoned because the medium has been spoiled.

11 MR. SALSBURG: Ted, did you have a comment?

12 MR. GAVIN: I do. I have a few comments on
13 both points. Ironically, it may actually be more
14 effective in protecting children from inappropriate
15 content to give them their own e-mail account and apply
16 white listing. Parents should have some idea of who is
17 sending mail to their kids, and that is a perfect way.

18 I think the efforts of internet service
19 providers, and I won't name names, but they're a large
20 one in Virginia and they're nice enough to tell me when
21 I've got mail, you know, the ability that they give
22 parents to say, children have this type of account, and
23 they can't get e-mail from the outside, or they have this
24 type of e-mail account, and they can only receive e-mail
25 from people whom I specify, is very effective.

1 It can be even more complicated if you're
2 allowing your child to share the parents' e-mail account,
3 because you may not want the child seeing legitimate
4 e-mail that the parent gets. So, at what point do you
5 -- you know, do you draw that line?

6 To what Jason was just saying about when e-mail
7 breaks, e-mail was and in many ways still is the ultimate
8 killer app. It passes the grandmother test. You know,
9 if I can explain to my grandmother how I can send me an
10 e-mail, there is no stopping her. She has just
11 discovered a whole new realm of the world, and it's
12 valuable.

13 However, if I have to explain to my grandmother
14 that if she wants to keep herself from getting Spammed or
15 my child, setting up an address at college from getting
16 -- if he wants to keep himself from getting Spammed, to
17 use nonbinary numbers rather than binary numbers in the
18 address, I may have just gotten to the point where they
19 glaze over and say, you know what, this just isn't going
20 to happen, and that does threaten the viability of e-mail
21 as a mechanism for communications and commerce.

22 MR. SALSBURG: Tim Lordan of the Internet
23 Education Foundation, what do we do about that? How do
24 you take technophobes who are using the medium and want
25 to protect themselves and give them the tools they need

1 to protect themselves?

2 MR. LORDAN: Well, I think the Federal Trade
3 Commission educational resources, the consumer
4 educational resources coming out to the appropriate
5 level, they don't attack them with tech know-jargon. I
6 have heard terms here today that I have never even heard
7 today. Am I the only one? And this is a really
8 sophisticated audience.

9 What you need to do is have really -- I mean,
10 how many data elements can a consumer remember? What is
11 it, five, seven? Seven data elements? And you need to
12 be able to hit those top seven elements. We can't ask
13 them to do any extraordinary measures, because I don't
14 know if anybody saw the Pew (phonetic) internet study
15 that was done about a month ago. Forty-three percent of
16 people aren't online, and a lot of them proudly proclaim,
17 I'm not online, like it's a badge of honor, and I think,
18 what are we talking about here today?

19 And I'll stop talking, but what are we talking
20 about? Are we talking about maintaining the status quo
21 with regard to e-mail clients, and here's their e-mail
22 client, but are we talking about, you know, the future of
23 personal communications and the evolution of the
24 internet?

25 People are just going to -- at a certain

1 threshold, Jason's right, they are just going to abandon
2 it. They are going to abandon e-mail, and maybe they
3 will move to instant messaging or some other type of form
4 of personal communication, but I think what I've heard
5 today -- and I've been out a lot this week, I apologize,
6 I haven't made all the panels -- but I see more of
7 talking about maintaining the status quo rather than
8 addressing the evolution of the internet, particularly
9 e-mail and other types of personal communications, and I
10 think that's really a huge challenge.

11 MR. SALSBURG: Jason, parting shots on best
12 practices for consumers before we move on?

13 MR. CATLETT: Well, I could go on for hours,
14 but I'd actually just point you to the pages on our
15 website that have similar tips to the one that I've given
16 today, but I think it's improper to blame the dumb
17 consumer for not spending hours trying to figure out how
18 to do this kind of self-defense.

19 The medium has to be protected, and we should
20 have a law that says Spamming is illegal, and there
21 should be a private right of action by the consumer who
22 is Spammed against the Spammer directly. Now, none of
23 those laws are on offer at the moment before Congress,
24 but they sure as hell should be I think, and --

25 MR. SALSBURG: Well, we will be discussing

1 various legislative proposals on the panel tomorrow.

2 MR. CATLETT: Um-hum.

3 MR. SALSBURG: I guess actually, Tim, I'm going
4 to give you a parting shot on best practices for
5 consumers, if you could briefly describe, what do you
6 have on the getnetwise website that would help consumers.

7 MR. LORDAN: Well, we expanded -- getnetwise
8 was a kids online safety campaign. We are starting to
9 expand the repertoire into user empowerment with regard
10 to Spam, privacy, security. With regard to that, I
11 would, you know, welcome people to visit Jason's -- I
12 think Jason's tips, the Federal Trade Commission tips,
13 our tips, at spam.getnetwise.org, are all pretty much
14 similar, but, you know, at a certain point, you are going
15 to realize that people only do so much, and 43 percent of
16 people aren't online, and some are proud of it.

17 MR. SALSBURG: Ben?

18 MR. ISAACSON: Before we move on, I think it's
19 kind of a key point, we've been talking about this the
20 last couple days, and it hasn't been addressed enough,
21 the fact that I think it's up to the internet service
22 providers to help educate consumers on what is Spam and
23 what they can do to get off these lists and try and
24 eliminate the amount of Spam that's being driven.

25 I think that there's, you know, the Yahoo!

1 sweep stakes and some of the other efforts, they don't do
2 enough justice to the fact that consumers just do not
3 know what is coming from some of the people on my right
4 here and what is coming from the egregious actors.

5 So, strong, consensual education campaign from
6 all the major ISPs working together would be something of
7 great benefit to consumers.

8 MR. SALSBURG: So, consumers can't do it alone.
9 They need the ISPs and all the players to -- to do
10 something about the Spam problem?

11 MR. ISAACSON: I think so. Every time they
12 open their inbox, they should at least get some
13 information about how to stop the bad actors.

14 MR. SALSBURG: Well, let's turn to the role
15 that e-mailers themselves can play in curtailing the Spam
16 problem. We're going to look at best practices in four
17 areas. The first one is disclosures and the from or
18 subject line. The second one is the obtaining permission
19 for sending e-mail. The third one is unsubscribing from
20 e-mail lists. And finally, fourth, we'll look at the
21 practice called e-mail appending.

22 Let's start with disclosures in from or subject
23 lines. In a study that came out earlier this week in the
24 Division of Marketing Practices at the FTC, we found that
25 44 percent of the Spam that we looked at contained false

1 information in either the from or subject line.

2 Ben Isaacson, you helped create in your work at
3 the Association of Interactive Market's Council of
4 Responsible E-mailers, you helped create their Best
5 Practices Guide. Is there ever a circumstance where an
6 e-mailer should falsify a from or subject line?

7 MR. ISAACSON: Well, I think we had talked
8 about this in other -- in the falsification session
9 yesterday where there are circumstances where the brand
10 identity of the sender, the content of the message, might
11 be different from the actual sender. I wouldn't call
12 that falsification. So, except from those situations, I
13 don't think there are -- there are any good examples of
14 falsification of a from field or a sender field.

15 MR. SALSBURG: So, if an e-mailer is sending
16 out commercial e-mail on behalf of a client, the from
17 line should list the client's name?

18 MR. ISAACSON: Well, it can list either the
19 list owner's name, could certainly list the service
20 provider's name, but I don't consider that falsification.
21 That's simply who is sending the e-mail. It should be
22 responsive and identifiable and there should be an
23 accountable company or service at the other end of that
24 from address.

25 MR. SALSBURG: Okay. Any other comments on

1 that or -- okay, the same FTC study found that only 2
2 percent of the messages looked at contained an ADV label
3 in the subject line. Is this a practice that should be a
4 best practice? Should e-mail that's commercial in nature
5 include an ADV label?

6 Michael Mayor?

7 MR. MAYOR: Absolutely not. I think it's a
8 ridiculous law. I think most of the laws that we have
9 that are ADV are state by state and, you know, before we
10 get too deep into the different types of laws there are,
11 I think it's a terrible misconception to think that
12 e-mailers or list managers have all this kind of
13 information on their list members. We don't know all the
14 time what state they're in or what country they're in.

15 When we started our company in 1997, we just
16 asked for their e-mail address, because we were asking
17 them what they wanted to receive. What more do we need
18 to know? And so, you know, now we're getting deeper and
19 deeper, and we need to ask all of these questions so we
20 can guide ourselves around the law --

21 MR. SALSBERG: If this were a Federal
22 requirement, would that solve your problem with it?

23 MR. MAYOR: No, absolutely not. What does it
24 do to stop Spam? ADV does nothing. Spammers may or may
25 not use ADV. Why should I use ADV? They know that

1 they're getting advertisements from me.

2 MR. SALSBURG: Ted?

3 MR. GAVIN: There are a lot of risks to the use
4 of ADV and especially a legislated use of ADV, because as
5 we've heard about collateral damage and false positives,
6 if I decide as a consumer or if my ISP decides, acting on
7 my behalf, to filter traffic marked ADV, there's a fairly
8 good chance that I'm going to stop getting my online
9 credit card bill or my online phone bill. Without any
10 type of way for the sender to assert, this is who I am,
11 this is what I'm doing, and this is wanted, rather than
12 just some more ADV-classed mail, you break the system.

13 MR. MAYOR: The thing that I would add to that
14 is that most of the laws are written that if you are
15 sending unsolicited e-mail, you need to use ADV. Well,
16 I'm not sending unsolicited e-mail, and if I do send it
17 ADV, I'm sticking my hand up and saying, hey, I'm a
18 Spammer, and I think that's ridiculous.

19 MR. CATLETT: Could I add, almost nobody thinks
20 ADV is a good idea. Certainly consumer groups generally
21 don't think it's a good idea. The EPIC, for example,
22 which is also concerned with free speech, doesn't like
23 the compulsory labeling. It -- people sometimes say,
24 well, it makes it easy to filter, but in fact, that
25 doesn't practically work, and filtering is not a

1 sustainable solution to Spam anyway. So, I think
2 everyone thinks that this compulsory labeling is a bad
3 idea.

4 MR. SALSBURG: Rebecca Lieb from internet.com's
5 Interactive Marketing Channel, do you think it's a good
6 idea?

7 MS. LIEB: I think it's a terrible idea, and I
8 think it's not a terribly well-defined idea. There are
9 all kinds of commercial e-mail. My company publishes
10 double-confirmed opt-in newsletters. The vast majority
11 of them are free, and we're advertising supported.
12 Because our e-mail originates from a corporation and
13 there are advertisements in those e-mails, would that
14 then require us, for example, to put ADV on our
15 newsletters? You know, if that were the case, I would
16 argue that The New York Times would have to be called New
17 York Times ADV, it's effectively the same situation, and
18 that font would have to be as big as the headline font.

19 By the same token, I don't know that this would
20 apply to my brokerage statement or my bank account
21 statements, which are also arguably commercial e-mail,
22 they come from commercial entities. They couldn't be
23 more personalized or more opt-in. Are they
24 advertisements?

25 MR. SALSBURG: Would a more complex labeling

1 system solve some of these issues?

2 MS. LIEB: I think a more complex labeling
3 scheme would be more complex.

4 MR. SALSBURG: Ted?

5 MR. GAVIN: You know, one of the problems with
6 calling things -- you know, calling the problem
7 unsolicited commercial problem is that it costs just as
8 much to receive unsolicited bulk noncommercial e-mail,
9 and so saying, okay, the problem will be solved if only
10 we put ADV, means that, oh, somebody who's running for
11 the Governor of California, for example, can send
12 unsolicited e-mail to people in Toronto in huge numbers,
13 and that passes by without any type of labeling.

14 So, again, we hit that slippery slope of trying
15 to define and solve the problem based solely on content,
16 which, you know, it doesn't cost the recipient or the ISP
17 or the sender any more to deal with a content-based list
18 gone awry than it does a consent -- you know, if it's
19 commercial or if it's noncommercial, it's going to have
20 the same damage.

21 MR. SALSBURG: Michael Mayor, at Netcreations,
22 you send e-mail on behalf of clients. Is that right?

23 MR. MAYOR: Um-hum, correct.

24 MR. SALSBURG: And the question I have is,
25 should an e-mailer such as yourself do any checking to

1 make sure that the subject line matches the content of
2 the message before you send it out?

3 MR. MAYOR: Absolutely, absolutely. I mean, we
4 have very clearly asked the list member what they want to
5 receive, and let me say this first. I think the from
6 line and the subject line are the meat and potatoes of
7 direct marketing, and you really need to be clear about
8 who you are in the from line, and I agree with Ben that
9 it should be either your brand or the list owner in
10 certain cases. I can't think of a third case that's
11 okay. Maybe there is one.

12 But then the subject line is -- that's your
13 direct marketing power, and deception does not work in
14 e-mail. You need to be very clear, and you need to say
15 who you are and what you're offering, and we do check for
16 that, absolutely.

17 MR. SALSBURG: Anna Zornosa?

18 MS. ZORNOSA: Yes, I would agree completely
19 that there's no room for deception in the case of e-mail.
20 You know, it's -- what we find in our case is we've got,
21 you know, thousands of customers using our products, not
22 just for marketing but also for communications, and when
23 -- you know, from nonprofits to discussion groups to
24 large marketers to large membership organizations, and it
25 does become impossible for us to verify their subject

1 lines.

2 But I'll tell you that, you know, we do an
3 awful lot in the area of education, and they also see a
4 lot. You know, today, a legitimate mailer who does in
5 any way start to deceive on the contents, we'll see that
6 immediately. You know, we can actually see the patterns
7 as they relate to unsubscribes and as they relate to
8 complaints when even a legitimate mailer starts to veer
9 in the direction of becoming confusing to the people that
10 they intend to reach.

11 MR. SALSBURG: If you were to receive
12 complaints against a client for falsifying a subject
13 line, what would you do with the client?

14 MS. ZORNOSA: The -- we would -- if the
15 complaints were of that degree, we would definitely fire
16 that customer. The -- of course, you're talking about a
17 gray area, you know, falsifying a subject line. The
18 first punishment that that mailer will get is if the
19 subject line is confusing to the person who is receiving
20 it, it will immediately pummel their open rates. You
21 know, we've actually started to counsel our customers not
22 to, you know, go in the direction so much of talking
23 about what's in the subject as opposed to saying, you
24 know, publishers lunch, Monday, the 16th, because the
25 more consistent identification they can do with an

1 audience who understands and trusts them, the better they
2 are going to get in terms of results.

3 MR. SALSBURG: How do you check an open rate?
4 Is that based on the pixels that are included in the
5 messages?

6 MS. ZORNOSA: You can only see an open rate, of
7 course, if the message is not text. So, you're talking
8 about HTML and multi-pipeline, which for the most part do
9 not encompass 100 percent of the messages that a customer
10 receives. So, an open rate on that portion of the list
11 that can be seen is, you know, in most cases extrapolated
12 to the entirety of the list. Both HTML and
13 multi-pipeline, it's very easy for the list owner to see
14 their open rates. It's very easy for us to see it on
15 their behalf and to, you know, to be able to interpret
16 it.

17 MR. SALSBURG: If I have my e-mail program set
18 to preview e-mail and I see the first few lines of every
19 message, is that considered opened?

20 MS. ZORNOSA: In our system, it is not. In
21 many systems, it depends also where the pixel is placed
22 in the newsletter themselves.

23 Rebecca, is that common?

24 MS. LIEB: In some cases, it also depends on
25 what e-mail client you're using to preview. In some

1 cases yes; in some cases no.

2 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, well, let's move on to
3 probably the real meat and potatoes of best practices
4 with e-mail marketers, and that's obtaining permission
5 for sending e-mail.

6 Rebecca Lieb, what's the difference between
7 permission-based and nonpermission-based marketing?

8 MS. LIEB: Spam and not Spam. This is an
9 interesting subject, and I -- it's one I'm very glad
10 that we're getting into here, because lots of references
11 have been made over the past two days to opt-in and
12 opt-out, and there are more subtle gradations along that
13 chain, and I've identified five, and over lunch, Mike
14 told me he had identified four, so even marketers aren't
15 quite in accordance on what they are, nor the language
16 that is used to describe them.

17 So, when I -- I will -- my descriptions of
18 these are going to be more important than what I call
19 them. Some people say, well, only Spammers call it
20 double-opt-in, and if it's really double-opt-in, you have
21 to say it's confirmed opt-in if you're legitimate,
22 semantics. I suppose people are eventually going to
23 agree on the terminology. What's important is to
24 understand what the various options are and what they
25 mean to both users and to e-mailers.

1 Legitimate marketers want or should want to do
2 the best thing. You know, Spam is obviously infuriating
3 a lot of people, and that's why we're all here. It is
4 the goal of marketers not only to make their audience
5 like their products and themselves in order to sell or to
6 effect transactions. I would also posit that one of the
7 first tasks of marketers is not to make that same
8 audience hate them, because then, you know, working
9 towards like or love is going to be a much more difficult
10 task.

11 I'd also like to preface this by saying that
12 e-mail is a very low-cost medium. It's not absolutely
13 free, but it's close to it, and the barrier to entry is
14 very, very low. You know, just as I'm a journalist,
15 anybody can go on the web and become a journalist and
16 publish their writing. It doesn't mean it's going to be
17 as good as mine is, you know, with 25 years of experience
18 under my belt. Anybody can go online and become an
19 e-mail marketer. It's not really hard.

20 They'll do better at if they do it well. And
21 you know, even if it's low cost, you get what you pay
22 for. You have to invest a certain amount of money in
23 technology and in education to do this well. Just the
24 ability to do it does not mean that it's been with any
25 level of responsibility.

1 There are a number of people like my colleagues
2 on the panel here who, you know, are perhaps on one of
3 the highest echelons. There are, you know, the sort of
4 scumbag Spammers who we're all aware of. But there's a
5 huge, gigantic gray area of people in the middle who want
6 to use the internet to market their goods and services,
7 but that doesn't mean that they're marketers. Their
8 primary goal is to manufacture these things or package
9 the things --

10 MR. SALSBURG: So, from worst practices to best
11 practices, where would the different types of opt-in --

12 MS. LIEB: All right, I'll start with the worst
13 and work up. The worst practices, and I think there was
14 some consensus on this yesterday among the audience, at
15 least, is opt-out. Opt-out is when somebody's address is
16 added to a list without their knowledge or permission,
17 and it's the recipient's job to tell the sender that they
18 don't want it anymore. This is often not the case,
19 because people have been made to feel very afraid of
20 unsubscribing to things.

21 MR. SALSBURG: So, I guess with opt-out, it
22 could be the recipient's permission. You just don't know
23 for certain.

24 MS. LIEB: It depends on the privacy policy of
25 the site. The best case scenario is you have some sort

1 of relationship with the sender, and they sign you up for
2 something, and you get it, and you can opt-out. The
3 worst case scenario, it's pure Spam. You don't know
4 where it came from or why.

5 A step above that is confirmed opt-out. Your
6 e-mail address is added to a list of recipients, and you
7 receive an e-mail saying you have been added to this
8 list, you can do something about it, and then there is
9 some sort of unsubscribe option in that e-mail.

10 There's --

11 MR. SALSBURG: Ted, you had your tent up, but
12 is the risk with any sort of confirmed opt-out that the
13 opt -- the confirmation is going to be viewed as Spam
14 and never read?

15 MR. GAVIN: That's a pretty serious risk. You
16 know, it has been common internet wisdom, amassed over
17 the last several years of dealing with Spam, that you
18 don't click remove. You don't respond to unsolicited
19 e-mail that solicits any type of response from you,
20 because you are simply feeding the problem, either
21 through confirming that your e-mail address does connect
22 to a live human being, which means it can then be sold
23 for a higher premium, or that you just simply become a
24 more willing target.

25 So, with opt-out, by and large, the problem

1 simply doesn't get resolved through having been added
2 without consent to any list. Having been added without
3 consent to a list and then being told you have now --
4 you have been added to the list is like slapping somebody
5 and then telling them that you just slapped them. You
6 know, the damage has already been done. You are giving a
7 person the opportunity to do something about it that they
8 have been conditioned over years of experience not to do.

9 MR. SALSBURG: So, what's the next step that's
10 better?

11 MS. LIEB: Okay, I would also like to point
12 out, adding to what Ted just said, that the value is on
13 both sides of the relationship. You know, the value of
14 what a consumer is getting, whether they have volunteered
15 or not volunteered to receive something they're getting,
16 is one side of it. The other side of the coin is the
17 quality of the lists that the marketer has, the lists
18 that are going to get the most complaints, the lists that
19 are going to be blocked, the lists that people are going
20 to try to rent or to sell to other marketers that are
21 going to be near valueless.

22 Right in the middle of the equation is pure
23 opt-in, which is pretty straightforward. You go to a
24 website, there's a thing that says sign up for our
25 newsletter or our specials or our deals, you type in your

1 e-mail address, hit send, and you're subscribed. That's
2 okay.

3 The lists are more responsive and they produce
4 fewer complaints, but there are no safety mechanisms
5 built in, and there are plenty of people out there who
6 for reasons ranging from the mischievous to the downright
7 malicious will sign, you know, their friends, their
8 enemies, their co-workers, anybody who did anything they
9 didn't like or, you know, their ex, their boss, up for
10 about a billion e-mails.

11 These people don't necessarily know how this
12 happened or why or how to unsubscribe or how many things
13 that they're signed up to, and this can lead to people
14 being e-mail-bombed. It is, therefore, not too terribly
15 responsible.

16 MR. SALSBURG: So, what's better than that?

17 MS. LIEB: Better than that is confirmed
18 opt-in. You opt-in to something, and because you have
19 opted into it, you get an e-mail, and it says, you have
20 opted into this. Here's your user name and your
21 password, if that's the case, and at least you know
22 what's going on. If you were not personally the person
23 who signed up for whatever it is that you've allegedly
24 signed up for --

25 MR. SALSBURG: Well, does the confirmation tell

1 you to contact the sender if you believe that you were
2 opted in inappropriately?

3 MS. LIEB: Yes, and it should -- everything
4 should always have an unsubscribe link, every piece of
5 communication in your chain.

6 MR. SALSBURG: So, essentially a confirmed
7 opt-in is really an opt-in that has a confirmation that's
8 an opt-out?

9 MS. LIEB: Exactly, but it also lets you know
10 what you were signed up for, how many, how much, so that
11 if you did not intend to get this, you have a chance of
12 stemming the tide before it hits.

13 The gold standard is what I term -- and there
14 is some disagreement on this, but I think it's the
15 clearest terminology -- double-confirmed opt-in. I'm
16 proud to say it's what we do. The user takes an action
17 to subscribe, and immediately receives an e-mail that
18 says, you have subscribed to this, but in case you are
19 not the person who subscribed to this, your subscription
20 is not going to be active until you answer this e-mail to
21 confirm that this e-mail address is really the e-mail
22 address that wants this subscription.

23 It's a more cumbersome process. The response
24 rate to those e-mails is between 40 and 60 percent, which
25 scares a lot of marketers and publishers to death, but it

1 makes for the least complaints, the happiest subscribers
2 and the most valuable lists for marketers and
3 advertisers, because these people have proven not once,
4 but twice, that this is, indeed, something that they want
5 and are eager to receive.

6 MR. SALSBURG: Ben Isaacson, what does the
7 Association for Interactive Marketing's Best Practices
8 Guide recommend in terms of the type of opt-in?

9 MR. ISAACSON: Well, they certainly -- there's
10 many different ways to determine opt-in, but certainly it
11 is having a prior business relationship is number one,
12 and then I don't want to categorize what Rebecca said,
13 because there's a key missing area here about both opt-in
14 and opt-out, and that is the offline relationship that
15 could be created or extended to the online environment
16 from the retail chain or the teleservices representative
17 or fax, and so within that, there's kind of opt-in and
18 opt-out. So, the opt-in being you fill out the card, you
19 send it back one way or another, you verbally give your
20 e-mail address to somebody on the telephone, and the
21 opt-out being that you have a strong prior business
22 relationship via a catalog or some other mechanism
23 offline, and they send you an opt-out e-mail saying we
24 would like to extend this relationship to e-mail, and
25 please unsubscribe if you don't want to extend the

1 already-established prior business relationship.

2 MR. SALSBURG: So, the Association for
3 Interactive Marketing would say that the level of
4 confirmation needed or the type of opt-out depends on
5 whether there's a prior existing relationship between the
6 customer and the business?

7 MR. ISAACSON: It's based on the prior business
8 relationship, and in my own consulting practice, I urge
9 that there are different layers of permission, permission
10 strategies for, you know, financial services will far
11 exceed that for a B2B niche e-mail newsletter. So, every
12 different communication vehicle should have a different
13 permission strategy.

14 MR. SALSBURG: Jason Catlett, if the
15 confirmation is sent and it just shows up in somebody's
16 inbox as if it's any old piece of commercial e-mail, what
17 good is it?

18 MR. CATLETT: Well, it looks just like Spam,
19 and this happens not only because of malicious signing
20 up, it also happens because e-mail addresses are
21 mistyped. People mistype e-mail addresses, their own
22 e-mail addresses, into forms all the time, and
23 john64@aol.com causes some Spam for john46@aol.com, and
24 when john46 gets it, this so-called confirmed opt-in
25 looks like Spam to them, and it's functionally like Spam.

1 If you don't opt-out, then you are going to get more.
2 So, we're back into the DMA's happy hunting ground of
3 Spam them until they scream.

4 MR. SALSBURG: Does anybody on the panel know
5 whether there have been studies done to show what
6 percentage of people that get the confirmations actually
7 read them?

8 MS. ZORNOSA: Yeah, this is an area that we
9 actually have a lot of experience with. We organize our
10 entire customer base against IP blocks where if you are a
11 double opt-in customer, you go to a very specific IP
12 block. If you're someone whose membership is not double
13 opt-in, you mail out of another one. And in fact, if
14 you're -- if you have a list and parts of it are double
15 opt-in, you will go out of one block and the other part
16 will go out of the other block, which gives us a very,
17 very good case -- you know, aquarium in which to see
18 what the response rates are if you're opt-in and if
19 you're not double opt-in, and we've encouraged our
20 customers a lot to double opt-in wherever they can,
21 because it's very clear that the response rates are 25 to
22 33 percent higher on the double opt-in block for the
23 names that are on the double opt-in block, even when our
24 list is divided between the two.

25 Now, we've also had a chance to sort of

1 experiment with you have a list that is -- that has been
2 gathered in an opt-in basis, and you want to confirm it
3 -- you want to turn it to double opt-in, and how many of
4 your customers are you likely to lose in that event? And
5 it's very interesting that I would agree with Rebecca's
6 statistics that you will lose, you know, 40 to 60 percent
7 of your list in the process.

8 Now, in our case, you're not losing them,
9 because you're able to continue to mail them, but you are
10 not mailing them out of the block that has the benefit of
11 being the double opt-in block.

12 Now, one of the things that we've learned is
13 that when you have a very good list that has a great
14 relationship with its customers, you will get, you know,
15 60 percent of them to convert to double opt-in upon a
16 request, but what's equally interesting to us is that
17 the, you know, 40 to 60 percent who do not convert are
18 not necessarily saying that they don't want your
19 e-mailing. You know, there are very specific reasons why
20 those people don't convert, which is why we have
21 continued to offer the hybrid option.

22 So, for instance, e-mail may be
23 grandmother-proof, but a confirmation opt-in that
24 requires her to open something that looks a little form,
25 that then has instructions for her, that has a link

1 inside, for some demographics, they are less likely to
2 follow all the steps.

3 The other thing that is sort of, you know,
4 particularly perhaps troublesome is that, you know, an
5 e-mail service provider, you know, such as mine -- in
6 fact, most e-mail service providers such as mine are on
7 one blacklist or the other, and so the problem that the
8 invitations never get to the person that you are now
9 inviting to participate in the gold standard that, you
10 know, of permission is also another problem.

11 And then, of course, you have just got the fact
12 that some people are on vacation or some people don't
13 rate that particular e-mail or that particular invitation
14 will go into a bulk folder as part of the -- part of the
15 phenomenon as well.

16 MR. SALSBURG: We've received an e-mail that we
17 all scream into the microphone, because apparently out in
18 the ether world, it's difficult to hear.

19 Ted Gavin?

20 MR. GAVIN: Anna raises an interesting
21 question, and I'd like to ask this directly to her.
22 Given that your business can be materially harmed by the
23 poor list practices of your customers, how do you -- how
24 do you deal with that just as a business? I mean, you
25 know, the concept of the mail service house is a fairly

1 new one, and, you know, SpamCon Foundation, our
2 constituents are recipients, legal professionals,
3 marketers and network operators, and mail service bureaus
4 or mail service providers are in this nebulous space
5 between that and also spanning all across it.

6 So, I'm curious as to how you reconcile your
7 business model with the fact that what you're sending is
8 not your own, you actually have no control over it, and
9 you do face very real material harm? As you mentioned,
10 you're on more than a few blacklist, and your firm is a
11 frequent topic of conversation among those communities.

12 MS. ZORNOSA: I think it's a very, very good
13 question. I mean, to be big in sending e-mail is to be
14 the subject of a lot of criticism and a lot of debate
15 about your practices, and it's something that -- oh,
16 thank you -- I said that to be big in e-mail is to be
17 subject to a lot of criticism and a lot of debate about
18 your practices, as I would note, I think it very well
19 should be.

20 You know, companies like mine -- like the
21 ISPs, we sit in the very middle of a spectrum that starts
22 with a sender, you know, and ends with a recipient, and
23 we do an awful lot of education and an awful lot of
24 policing of our own customer base to try to make sure
25 that their practices are, you know, acceptable enough to

1 stay on our service and acceptable enough to their end
2 users.

3 You know, one of the things, of course, is we
4 try as much as possible to encourage the use of double
5 opt-in, because we believe at the end of the day, the
6 responsibility for whether or not the mail is delivered
7 is -- should be that of the sender. Their practices
8 should determine whether or not that mail gets delivered.

9 Today, you know, if we put a good sender next
10 to a bad sender, it's very likely that the good sender
11 will be impacted by the bad sender's practices. So,
12 that's why we've told our customers that more and more,
13 if you will double opt-in, we will send you out of a
14 block that is 100 percent double opt-in. We will warrant
15 to the ISPs and to the community that that block is
16 double opt-in, and what we're trying to do is create a
17 set of aggressive carrots and tell our customers, if you
18 don't want to be blocked, then your real recourse at the
19 end of the day is to confirm opt-in the name.

20 Now, what we would love is to have industry
21 participation in that, because the more that we can say
22 to our customers you confirm opt-in, and the result is
23 you're going to get deliverability, then the more that we
24 will all together be truly solving this in a way that
25 matters an awful lot to my customers and that through the

1 practices we put in place, I can ascertain will
2 definitely be tempting to them and conducive for them to
3 follow it.

4 MR. SALSBURG: The big carrot that you offer is
5 the ability for your clients to get past blacklists, and
6 --

7 MS. ZORNOSA: I would say that's one, but let
8 me let you finish.

9 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, well, as one of the
10 incentives, a lot of consumers will have opted in and
11 forgotten about it. Is it a best practice to send
12 periodic reminders to the consumers saying, you know, you
13 opted in, do you still want to get this e-mail? And if
14 you don't get a response, stopping the e-mail?

15 MS. ZORNOSA: You know, it is not a best
16 practice today, and it is not a practice today. Most
17 people who double opt-in, you know, view that the
18 relationship has started on a very, very firm permission
19 basis and that you perhaps continually, you know, sort of
20 ask is a form of Spam in and of itself.

21 Now, we can debate as a name gets older, you
22 know, when a name is two years old, should there be some
23 sort of trigger for re-accepting them? I think we're
24 going to get there. You know, the majority of lists on
25 our system today are not older lists. Older lists are

1 very different than young lists in terms of their
2 behavior and those kinds of things, and I think -- and I
3 think there's room for discussion of that as a best
4 practice.

5 MR. SALSBURG: What if your response rates
6 indicated that a certain e-mail account hadn't opened a
7 message from you in, you know, six months?

8 MS. ZORNOSA: You know, that is a -- that is a
9 question that our senders would ask themselves, and I can
10 answer that question for you in the case of me being the
11 hypothetical user of my service and having a list. You
12 know, I believe if I was a user of my service and paying
13 a high CPM and I noticed that my list was not being
14 opened anymore, I would take definite steps, you know,
15 one of them perhaps to ask for re-opt-in, but of course,
16 if they're not responding, then that's not going to solve
17 the problem.

18 MR. SALSBURG: So, because they're paying a
19 higher message cost for having it sent, your client has
20 the incentive to purge the list of nonresponsive --

21 MS. ZORNOSA: My clients are making economic
22 decisions every day based on the responsiveness of their
23 lists.

24 MR. SALSBURG: Michael Mayor?

25 MR. MAYOR: I had forgotten I had put my name

1 bar up there. I will say this. I will say that, you
2 know, I'm in the business of managing for quality. I
3 need to have responsive lists to rent to the end mailer,
4 and double opt-in makes good sense not just for a privacy
5 standpoint. It makes good sense from a business
6 standpoint. They're not going to get added on my list if
7 they have filters, because they're not going to get the
8 confirmation. They're not going to get added to my list
9 if we're being blocked or if it bounces or if they have a
10 typo in the address. It makes good business sense to
11 have double opt-in, and that adds to the responsiveness
12 of the list, and you know, I think that's what we're all
13 talking about.

14 We're not talking about building the biggest
15 list and how to get people on my list. I want -- I'd
16 rather have 100,000 great responders than 10 billion
17 so-so responders, and I think that's really what it's all
18 about. It's about having the best list and what do you
19 do to put that together. You know, I'll tell you this,
20 about a year ago, we realized that the delete issue was a
21 big problem, that people would not delete because they
22 were afraid that that was an indicator and that they
23 would be added to a Spam list.

24 We took it upon ourself to remove millions of
25 names from our database, because they were nonresponsive

1 for our mailers. That's the name of the game. I will
2 not be in business if my lists do not respond, and that's
3 really what it's all about.

4 MR. SALSBURG: Ben Isaacson, where should the
5 breadth of an opt-in be disclosed? How should a consumer
6 be informed that their e-mail address will be used when
7 they opt-in under any of the various types of opt-ins?

8 MR. ISAACSON: Well, I mean, certainly you do
9 that during the confirmation process, as we have talked
10 about, but during the course of a communication
11 relationship, there are many different ways in which the
12 sender can identify themselves. I think for the known
13 brand e-mailers, there's no question that they did opt-in
14 and that that information can be at the bottom of the
15 e-mail message, and they can know this is where you can
16 opt-out and this is the e-mail address that you are
17 subscribed as.

18 MR. SALSBURG: But in the initial opt-in, would
19 it be good enough to stick in the privacy policy, the
20 uses that would be made of the e-mail address, or should
21 that be disclosed right alongside of the fields where a
22 consumer would enter the e-mail address?

23 MR. ISAACSON: Right, during -- there was
24 section solutions set for responsible e-mailers, and one
25 of them is at the point of collection, there should be

1 notice of how that e-mail address is going to be used,
2 and during that -- during the discussions, we -- at the
3 time, this was almost three years actually, we decided
4 that having a link to a privacy policy and having the
5 information in the privacy policy would be acceptable.

6 MR. SALSBURG: It would be acceptable?

7 MR. ISAACSON: Yeah.

8 MR. SALSBURG: Ted Gavin, what's your view on
9 that? Should the uses of an e-mail address be disclosed
10 in the privacy policy or somewhere -- somewhere else?

11 MR. GAVIN: Well, they certainly do need to be
12 disclose understand a privacy policy, and I think the FTC
13 has done a pretty thorough job in those cases where it
14 was warranted going after those firms that required
15 corrective action for not adhering to their own privacy
16 policy, especially with respect to their use of e-mail
17 addresses.

18 However, there needs to to be more. Privacy
19 policies can be very difficult to read. A lot of people
20 never read them. And while consumers should absolutely
21 read privacy policies whenever they're giving any type of
22 personal information, we all know that not everybody
23 does. No one reads every page of a contract unless
24 they've got a lot of time to spare.

25 When running an e-mail list, especially

1 newsletters or lists of a commercial nature that you are
2 either renting or selling, which -- and selling lists is
3 a really bad thing to do, renting is marginally better,
4 but not really as good as creating your own list for your
5 own purposes, it's important that if you're not using
6 those recipients' addresses frequently, you do remind
7 them. If you're going to -- you know, if you're running
8 a newsletter and there's a long gap, you should certainly
9 have in each newsletter, you're receiving this because
10 you subscribed, and here's how you stop subscribing if
11 you want to.

12 If you're doing legitimate e-mail marketing,
13 having some sort of reminder to the members of your list
14 is pretty important, because you certainly don't want the
15 stigma of being labeled Spam because somebody forgot or
16 they haven't gotten an e-mail from you in six months
17 because you haven't had a customer who required that list
18 in six or eight months.

19 So, you know, there's -- and I think that the
20 earlier statement that Michael made about removing
21 dormant addresses from their lists is certainly a best
22 practice for marketers. You know, if you've bothered to
23 capture an address and you know that you're only going to
24 be effective if you don't alienate your potential
25 customers, then doing that type of list housekeeping is

1 not only a best practice, but is a means to survival.

2 MR. SALSBURG: Anna Zornosa, is disclosing the
3 frequency that messages will be coming a best practice as
4 well?

5 MS. ZORNOSA: Yes, in fact, what we recommend
6 is that every customer should be greeted with some sort
7 of memorable, you know, hello, even if they have already
8 confirmed opt-in, regardless of the method that they've
9 come onto your list, they should get a message from you
10 that says what frequency they can more or less expect,
11 that reminds them of the content, that reminds them what
12 to do if it ever should be subscribed, that restates the
13 privacy policy that you have on that name, but yes, I
14 think that having the customers understand something
15 about the frequency very early on in the process is very
16 important.

17 MR. SALSBURG: Do either you or Michael Mayor
18 purchase lists or these lists?

19 MR. MAYOR: Absolutely not. I -- we don't
20 practice the frequency. I think that we give the
21 consumer, the list member, choice. They have an
22 opportunity to opt-out with every message we send. And
23 so if we're doing a bad job, if we are basically
24 pummeling these people, we're going to have attrition,
25 and, you know, after all the opt-in and confirmed or

1 double opt-in, you know, you -- there's something
2 outlandish that you have to do. It's called managing
3 your list, and you've got to -- you know, you've got to
4 basically look at all the moving parts, and you've got to
5 act on them.

6 So, we gave them pure choice. They can get off
7 one list or every list in our database with every
8 mailing.

9 MR. SALSBURG: Let's move on to unsubscribing.
10 Michael Mayor, what options do you offer consumers to
11 unsubscribe from lists when they receive them?

12 MR. MAYOR: We give them two. We -- there's a
13 link that they can click in the e-mail, and they can send
14 the e-mail to an e-mail address.

15 MR. SALSBURG: Okay.

16 MS. ZORNOSA: And as a service provider, we
17 insist that everyone who uses our system embed a
18 one-click unsubscribe that's individual to the recipient
19 of that e-mail in their newsletter. What we have found
20 is multiple ways of unsubscription are, you know,
21 desirable.

22 So, there is a click within the newsletter.
23 There is a reply to, unsubscribe, service end function.
24 We have across Topica services the ability for you to
25 unsubscribe from all of a certain type of products. You

1 may want to unsubscribe from newsletters that our
2 customers publish but not unsubscribe from the discussion
3 groups.

4 So, we give them the option of doing either.
5 We also give them the option of just getting off of
6 everything that is in the -- that is in our database
7 that you've ever subscribed to.

8 MR. SALSBURG: Is there an economic reason why
9 unsubscribing should be made at least as easy as
10 reporting a message of Spam?

11 MS. ZORNOSA: Absolutely.

12 MR. GAVIN: I think that predicates that
13 reporting a message as Spam is easy.

14 MS. ZORNOSA: That's -- yes, I think that's
15 why I was a little confused.

16 MR. SALSBURG: Assuming there are some ISPs out
17 there where you can just click, this is Spam, on the
18 message, should an e-mail come from with an equally
19 prominent button saying unsubscribe?

20 MR. MAYOR: Maybe we could have a contest for
21 unsubscribes, too.

22 MS. ZORNOSA: We live in very confusing times,
23 you know? Unsubscription in -- from any newsletter
24 that's published on our service is a one-click process,
25 and it is something that, you know, that is the -- it is

1 the most important thing for us always to keep
2 functioning and keep functioning absolutely correctly.

3 However, you know, the subscribers are starting
4 to hear more and more that unsubscribing will propagate
5 e-mail they don't want, and it's become not a very
6 nuanced statement, and I'll tell you what, you know, from
7 the work I know that the FTC has done, looking at that
8 very fact in your Spam sting, whether or not someone
9 unsubscribing actually propagated their -- you know, had
10 more of a propensity to achieve Spam, I'm told that
11 that's not the case, that scientifically, you saw that
12 that was not the case.

13 However, you know, it is becoming more of a
14 belief in subscribers' minds that they can't do that.
15 Not everyone practices the same practices that we do. We
16 wish, you know, that were not the case. From our
17 perspective, life would be much easier if, you know, AOL,
18 for instance, was being told, this is Spam only when this
19 is Spam and being unsubscribed when they really wanted to
20 unsubscribe.

21 However, it's a reality of the field, of the
22 marketplace that we live in, that that's probably had to
23 be, you know, had to be said.

24 MR. SALSBURG: Assume that you as an e-mailer
25 are sending out e-mail to a single consumer from various

1 lists on behalf of various consumers. Does unsubscribe
2 apply to one list, one -- one client on your behalf?

3 MS. ZORNOSA: Yes.

4 MR. SALSBURG: Or everything?

5 MS. ZORNOSA: An unsubscribe to a particular
6 communication newsletter, discussion group, applies to
7 that particular newsletter/discussion group, unless you
8 come to the Topica site and do a product unsubscribe or a
9 global unsubscribe.

10 MR. SALSBURG: So, that would be one of the
11 options if you went to the links?

12 MS. ZORNOSA: That's right.

13 MR. MAYOR: We do both. We give them the
14 opportunity to get off that one list that generated that
15 e-mail, or they could click a link and look at everything
16 that we have on them in our database, and they can just,
17 you know, remove themselves from everything if they like.

18 MR. SALSBURG: Ben Isaacson?

19 MR. ISAACSON: I just want to add on top of
20 what Anna was saying about giving the users an option, I
21 think that's the -- the trend is to not only give them
22 an option but to even offer them preference management,
23 and I mean the truth is, everyone in this room has more
24 than one e-mail address, and often want to change where
25 certain newsletters and certain commercial solicitations

1 are going. So, changing your e-mail address, even if
2 you're going on a long vacation and you want to, you
3 know, stop that from being sent, there are many different
4 preferences that you can set.

5 And, of course, with the network providers that
6 have multiple lists, you might be on ten different types
7 of lists. So, sending them to a preference page where
8 they can then remove themselves from those particular
9 lists they no longer have interest in is something where
10 the marketplace is going.

11 MR. SALSBERG: Rebecca Lieb?

12 MS. LIEB: If I can add to that, we certainly
13 have all of those options, click here to unsubscribe, and
14 you're unsubscribed instantaneously. We have a manage
15 your subscriptions button where, you know, as my
16 colleague said, you can view and manage and change
17 anything.

18 However, we're noticing people have been so
19 conditioned not to click the unsubscribe buttons that
20 they would rather e-mail us and say, please unsubscribe
21 me, without specifying what they're subscribed to or what
22 e-mail address should be unsubscribed. It's really
23 exciting when they actually e-mail you from the address
24 that they are subscribed to, which then turns into a
25 time-consuming, costly and cumbersome process.

1 We have a desk of people that help our
2 subscribers do whatever it is they're having problems
3 with. Those people then have to go into the records,
4 find out who this person really is, what they really
5 want, what e-mail address is involved, and often you
6 can't unsubscribe them if all you have is an e-mail
7 address which is an e-mail address that is an unsubscribe
8 to anything at your company.

9 So, people I think are complaining that they're
10 not getting unsubscribed when they're actually with these
11 nine-year-old requests making it difficult if not
12 impossible for a publisher to do that without three or
13 four more e-mails back and forth, which can then anger a
14 customer, because they don't want to hear from you again.

15 MR. SALSBURG: Let's move on to e-mail
16 appending, because we're -- our time is fleeting. Ben
17 Isaacson, what is e-mail appending?

18 MR. ISAACSON: Well, there's a formal
19 definition on a website at Interactivemarketing.org. It
20 says, "E-mail address appending is the process of adding
21 an individual's e-mail address to a marketer's existing
22 database. This is accomplished by matching the
23 marketer's database against a third-party
24 permission-based database to produce a corresponding
25 e-mail address."

1 In other words, if you have an offline
2 relationship and you want to extend that to the e-mail
3 environment, you can then work with a third party that
4 has opt-in permission-based lists and try and find those
5 missing e-mail addresses, have that append provider send
6 a message on behalf of the brand marketer and then ask
7 them to either opt-out or opt-in. After a certain period
8 of time, those e-mail addresses are either transferred or
9 I guess in Mike's case they are not transferred but can
10 be used by the marketer.

11 MR. SALSBURG: Let's say that I purchase a
12 toaster oven, and I fill out the warranty card, and the
13 warranty card includes all fields you usually see, home
14 address, business phone, e-mail, and I leave the e-mail
15 address blank. Haven't I indicated I don't want to be
16 contacted by e-mail, leave me alone, contact me by, you
17 know, less intrusive means, like by telephone to my
18 house?

19 MR. ISAACSON: I mean, to me, just personally,
20 it often means that you don't have an e-mail address,
21 but -- because there are 43 percent of people who aren't
22 hooked up to the internet, as we learned from Pugh, so
23 that's the first impression that you get.

24 MR. SALSBURG: Ted Gavin?

25 MR. GAVIN: I saw a short article in one of the

1 business publications a week or so ago that talked about
2 how permission-based e-appending, where I have given you
3 my paper address, I have given you my e-mail address,
4 actually produces substantially higher conversion rates.

5 And if it is entirely permission-based, I
6 suppose it's okay. In fact, it's a very valuable and
7 legitimate marketing tool. Anything but that really has
8 significant, substantial and almost uncontrollable
9 privacy concerns on the part of the consumer. I have
10 four e-mail addresses. How can you possibly know which
11 one of those is appropriate to send things to me that we
12 may or may not have already established a prior business
13 relationship on?

14 You know, prior business relationships exist in
15 a myriad of companies, different products, different
16 sectors. If you get my e-mail address and you decide to
17 send me a catalog to my paper address, my physical
18 address, based on my e-mail practices, that could be
19 fine, that could be horrifically embarrassing, that could
20 damage various aspects of my personal or professional
21 life -- hypothetically speaking, I don't have that
22 problem personally -- and it seems to me that this has
23 gotten to the point where we are saying simply because we
24 can do this means we should.

25 You know, on behalf of the various constituents

1 that I'm here representing, I suspect that we need to
2 take the position that we are not the arbiters of the
3 technology that is at our disposal. We are the servants
4 of the people who will use it. And this does need to be
5 somewhat protected and more moderately applied.

6 MR. SALSBURG: Jason Catlett, let's say I fill
7 out this warranty card, and I give my e-mail address, but
8 when you as the e-mail marketer attempt to e-mail me, it
9 bounces. Isn't it appropriate for you then to try to
10 find a correct e-mail address for me?

11 MR. CATLETT: Well, first, I'm not an e-mail
12 marketer, but supposing that I were, warranty cards -- I
13 mean, they're just a privacy quagmire, because they
14 generally do not disclose the purpose for which the
15 information is to be put, and there seems to be some
16 other reason --

17 MR. SALSBURG: Well, let's say instead of a
18 warranty card, then, I try to -- I apply to enter a
19 contest in a box and win a trip to the Bahamas, a highly
20 legitimate contest.

21 MR. CATLETT: Yeah, well, I mean some of the
22 websites that offer sweep stakes get you to push a button
23 saying yes, I enter, and if you read the privacy policy,
24 it basically says we'll do whatever we want with any
25 information we get from you or about you via any means

1 whatsoever, and you absolve us of any liability,
2 blah-blah-blah-blah. So, basically it's a rape and
3 pillage clause that you're consenting to buried in the
4 fine print, which is unfair.

5 Also, I'd like to come back to this whole idea
6 of e-mail append. It's a really bad idea. If you
7 subscribe to a magazine, for example, you give them your
8 physical address and name, and then they start sending
9 you e-mail that they got from someone else saying
10 wouldn't you like to get our e-mail updates, that's just
11 wrong. If you wanted to get that, you would have gone to
12 their website. So, e-mail append is a privacy invasive
13 practice.

14 It also has other privacy problems, which is if
15 you get the wrong address, then -- and these data --
16 these lists are not 100 percent correct, then they may
17 -- the company may establish a relationship with the
18 wrong person, and I'd refer you to a story in the Wall
19 Street Journal a few months ago where Citibank used
20 e-mail append to send out some e-mails, and they weren't
21 all correct, and that went into -- that went into some
22 litigation I'm told.

23 MR. SALSBURG: Rebecca, does that mean when you
24 e-mail append, essentially you're sending an opt-out?

25 MS. LIEB: One would hope that you could opt-

1 out. There are some examples I think that are congruent
2 with your warranty card. I was at a conference last week
3 in which somebody at AOL complained that a major
4 retailer, a very major global retailer, was sending
5 e-mails through AOL, 60 percent of which were sent to
6 nonexistent AOL addresses, and that's because this
7 retailer had had an in-store promotion in which they had
8 something like 10 percent off your purchases today if you
9 give us your e-mail address.

10 You know, there are rapacious marketers, but
11 consumers are not always as stupid as people give them
12 credit for. For 10 percent off, I think somebody can be
13 induced to write anyone@anywhere.com and hand the card to
14 the lady, but that doesn't help marketers build lists.
15 It does not help marketers keep clean lists, and with
16 e-mail confirmation, list hygiene is taken care of right
17 out of the gate. It certainly doesn't help ISPs like
18 marketers any more when they're dealing with an old --
19 more load on their already overburdened servers. So, why
20 append, you know, under certain circumstances can
21 possibly work with a great deal of permission and
22 transparency, it has to be handled even more delicately
23 than straight web-based transactions.

24 MR. SALSBURG: Michael Mayor, e-mail appending,
25 a good thing or a bad thing?

1 MR. MAYOR: Bad. You know, this is where I
2 part company with most of my colleagues and everybody in
3 the industry. I think e-mail appending is based on one
4 principle, that permission is transferable, and it's not.
5 It is not, absolutely not. I think that if I gave my
6 friend Tony over here the car keys and said go pick up
7 something for me, he has no right to give me car to
8 somebody else, and that's what this is about.

9 E-mail appending is a black and white issue to
10 me. You either have permission or you don't. The only
11 people that are not getting e-mail appending are the
12 direct marketers who do it offline, and everybody else
13 -- everybody else in the world gets it. It's the wrong
14 thing to do, and it's not effective.

15 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, we are about out of time,
16 so why don't we turn it to the audience -- oh, five more
17 minutes? Jason, why don't you make a parting shot, and
18 then we will turn it over and hear some questions.

19 MR. CATLETT: Yeah, Michael is correct, it
20 comes from the paper world of direct marketing where an
21 append is the ability to buy the number of children in
22 the household or the number of cars or the income of a
23 particular place, but e-mail, it shouldn't be done.

24 The existing business relationship exception
25 that seems to be claimed is just not appropriate, and I

1 hope that any new legislation, that there's no exemption
2 saying that you can send unsolicited e-mail to someone
3 with whom you have an existing business relationship of
4 any quality offline.

5 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, let's turn it over to some
6 questions. Mona, back there?

7 MS. ARBON: Rebecca had made the point --

8 MR. SALSBURG: Can you identify yourself?

9 MS. ARBON: I'm sorry, I'm Margie Arbon with
10 MAPS. Rebecca had made the point and she made a
11 differentiation between opt-out and what she called
12 confirmed opt-in, which the only difference is a sign-up
13 on a website. To the user that did not sign up that
14 either maliciously, accidentally, whatever, got forged
15 subscribed to, say, 900 mailing lists, what's the
16 difference between opt-out and what you called confirmed
17 opt-in?

18 MS. LIEB: When you don't receive a
19 confirmation, you have no way of knowing what's coming
20 from where how frequently. At least a confirmation, if
21 somebody volunteered your information, would give the
22 victim some recourse prior to receiving, you know, an
23 overwhelming load of subscriptions that they didn't
24 solicit.

25 MR. SALSBURG: This gentleman right here?

1 MR. KELLY: Hi, Bennett Kelly, I'm an attorney
2 in Los Angeles. One question, in talking about the
3 different levels of permission from near the bottom to
4 the gold standard, as Congress considers regulating Spam,
5 what do you think would be the appropriate level for
6 Congress to require?

7 MR. SALSBURG: Who wants to take a quick
8 ten-second stab at answering what Congress should do?

9 MR. GAVIN: I can pitch something in. You
10 know, we're a nonprofit organization, so we don't lobby,
11 so this is all really just theoretical conversation for
12 me now; however, we -- SpamCon Foundation are
13 signatories to the open letter that was issued on Tuesday
14 to Congress and to the public with the Coalition Against
15 Unsolicited Commercial E-mail and JunkBusters saying that
16 any legislation that isn't going to legitimize and
17 legalize opt-out does need to be opt-in. I certainly
18 think confirmed opt-in would be the utopian ideal there,
19 and it would be the most respectful of the cost structure
20 of e-mail marketing.

21 MR. ISAACSON: And speaking on behalf of
22 myself, as I am no longer a registered AMDA lobbyist, I
23 believe that having a prior business relationship is
24 sufficient, as long as the recipient knows who you are
25 and can trace back and the sender can trace back where

1 that relationship started, then we are starting from a
2 good point, and then in the future, we can look to more
3 stringent matters, but to get something done today, we do
4 want something passed -- I want something passed in this
5 Congressional session, and in order to do that, we have
6 got to start somewhere, and I think that's prior business
7 relationship.

8 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, we have a question that
9 came in over the internet to us. One of the ways that
10 UCE is dealt with by bouncing it. At what point should a
11 bounce be considered a message to the mailer that they
12 should stop mailing to the recipient?

13 Anna Zornosa, if you get a bounce, do you just
14 take that person off the list?

15 MS. ZORNOSA: You know, a bounce -- of course,
16 there's different categories of bounces, and there are
17 -- there is enough divergence going on that -- in terms
18 of the bounce strings that you get back from the ISPs
19 that it is not always clear, you know, that what is
20 getting bounced back to you is being bounced back to you
21 because the mailbox is permanently disabled or
22 temporarily.

23 So, where it is clear that the mailbox is
24 permanently disabled, we immediately disable it. Where
25 it is not clear if it's a temporary or a permanent

1 relationship, we have a set number of times that it can
2 bounce and then it is taken off, and it is disabled.

3 MR. SALSBURG: Michael Mayor, is that typical?

4 MR. MAYOR: That's typical. I mean, there's
5 hard and there's soft bounces. A hard bounce is
6 indicative of the e-mail address not being there or
7 invalid. A soft bounce is that it's there, the mailbox
8 might be full. Most marketers will delete or remove on a
9 hard bounce, and they'll have a set number of bounces for
10 the soft bounce.

11 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, let's take another
12 question. Front and center, please wait for the
13 microphone, and identify yourself, please.

14 MR. HUDSO: Hi, Carl Hudso with America Online.
15 I work in the e-mail operations department, and my
16 question really centers around the thing that I find
17 interesting on these panels, when people disagree, it's
18 sort of boring, because it's sort of easy, but the one
19 thing everybody sort of agreed to, which surprised me,
20 was on the labeling aspect, and I wonder, I understand
21 some of the problems with trying to label commercial
22 e-mail with advertisements versus a newsletter with an ad
23 and so forth.

24 What about an effort to try and label something
25 that is a bulk e-mail as opposed to a personal one?

1 AOL's actually tried to do that ourselves in an effort to
2 try and allow our members to be able to sort mail just
3 like you might when you come home and read snail mail
4 that comes in your mailbox. So, what do you folks think
5 of that?

6 MR. MAYOR: What value is it to the recipient
7 to know that you sent 10 million or one? You know, I
8 mean, this bulk term is another term -- there's two
9 terms that need to be X'd out of the dictionary right
10 away. It's bulk and it's opt-in. Opt-in has no meaning
11 anymore. But bulk, you know, define bulk. Is it ten or
12 is it 10,000? You know, I think that when you're sending
13 e-mail that you have permission to, what is the problem?

14 If we get into subject line labeling, Spammers
15 are smart people. They -- you know, they've forged
16 headers. They can forge a subject line.

17 MR. ISAACSON: I think for AOL, you read the
18 headers, the actual header codes, and so if we were to
19 talk -- all talk about certification, I know there's
20 many programs being offered, where you and the other ISPs
21 would all agree on reading a label of a bulk sender as a
22 certified type sender, then that might be a different
23 type of labeling that would be transparent to the
24 customer.

25 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, let's take another

1 question. There's a gentleman over here. The microphone
2 is on its way.

3 MR. IVERSON: I know we had talked -- excuse
4 me, I'm Al Iverson from Digital River. I actually do a
5 lot of e-mail marketing for our clients, and I know
6 there's a lot of talk about the this is Spam button on
7 stuff like AOL, and I'm wondering if any of the other
8 e-mail marketers feel that it might be appropriate to
9 have some sort of trusted unsubscribe program or similar
10 to that. You know, is there something where us as
11 mailers opt-in to it, where we know that we get this, we
12 are going to deal with it, it's an unsubscribe, it won't
13 get bungled? What are your thoughts on that?

14 MR. SALSBURG: Rebecca, do you want to describe
15 what a trusted unsubscribe program is briefly?

16 MS. LIEB: I don't think that there is a firm
17 definition of a trusted unsubscribe program, but I think
18 that one should be concocted, and I am going to give Ben
19 credit with this, who wrote an article for one of my
20 publications recently describing the various unsubscribe
21 mechanisms that exist and are out there and essentially
22 saying that the industry does need an unsubscribe
23 standard. Again, I don't think this was on anybody's
24 radar screen two years ago.

25 MR. ISAACSON: And even prior to an unsubscribe

1 standard, because I know that's difficult and there's
2 liability issues, if next to this Spam button there could
3 be an add to approved senders button very visibly posted,
4 that would be, you know, that would be good, too, to help
5 expediate the white list process.

6 MR. SALSBURG: Well, that brings us to the
7 close of the session. Thank you very much for all coming
8 in.

9 **(Whereupon, there was a brief pause in the**
10 **proceedings.)**

11 MS. HONE: Thank you, everyone. My name is
12 Lisa Hone and I'm an attorney with the Division of
13 Marketing Practices here at the Federal Trade Commission.
14 Thank you all who've hung in through the day. This is
15 our last panel of today and tomorrow will be the third
16 and final day of the FTC Spam Forum.

17 This panel is a little different in a couple of
18 ways from all that has come before and all that will come
19 after. This panel is focused specifically on wireless
20 Spam and, obviously, there are overlapping issues when we
21 think about wireless Spam, but there are also some issues
22 that are distinct to wireless Spam. So, this panel, and
23 it's a large panel, has a large task in front of it in
24 the next hour and a half or so.

25 What we're going to do is talk about wireless

1 Spam from soup to nuts. And unlike most of the other
2 panels, there's not going to be so much give and take
3 between the moderator and the panelists. Our first four
4 speakers have volunteered to give us some real
5 introductory information about wireless messaging and
6 wireless Spam and our next five speakers will comment on
7 what's come before and issues that are of particular
8 interest to their organizations or portions of the
9 industry.

10 I'm going to do a quick introduction of
11 everyone just so that you know the line-up and then I
12 will ask our panelists to take it away. Our goal is to
13 make sure that we leave plenty of time for questions.
14 So, wish us luck.

15 First up will be Mike Altschul, who's a Senior
16 Vice President for Policy and Administration and the
17 General Counsel of CTIA. I will remind all the panelists
18 that you have to speak really close to your mic, and I'm
19 obviously having a little trouble doing that.

20 Second will be Jim Manis, who is the Chair of
21 the Mobile Marketing Association and with M-Cube.

22 Third will be Jiro Murayama, who's a Manager at
23 NTT DoCoMo, who's going to talk to us about the Japanese
24 experience. We have a lot to learn from the Japanese
25 experience with wireless Spam.

1 Fourth will be Rodney Joffe. He's on this
2 panel as a consumer who's dealt with wireless Spam.
3 Rodney is the plaintiff in a lawsuit in Arizona alleging
4 that a company, Acacia Mortgaging, wireless Spammed him
5 repeatedly. I will let Rodney get into the details
6 there. But he is also a computer scientist and has been
7 a member of the direct marketing industry. So, he comes
8 at it with a very global view.

9 Then Margaret Egler, who is with our sister
10 agency, the Federal Communications Commission. Margaret
11 is the Deputy Bureau Chief for Policy in the Consumer and
12 Governmental Affairs Bureau. I have to read that because
13 Margaret has a history at the Federal Communications
14 Commission. She's had a number of different jobs. But
15 in all of her jobs, she's worked closely with the Federal
16 Trade Commission on consumer protection matters. So, the
17 title is important but what's most important to us at the
18 FTC is her consistent cooperation with us on consumer
19 protection matters and, obviously, the FCC has an
20 interest in wireless Spam and consumer protection issues,
21 as well as industry issues.

22 To my left is Andrew Blander, Corporate Counsel
23 for AT&T Wireless. Then Marc Theermann, who's with
24 YellowPepper. Carl Gunell with Telemedia and Carl has
25 been very helpful to us over the course of the last

1 several years in terms of providing information and
2 suggestions to the Federal Trade Commission staff about
3 all sorts of mobile marketing issues. And, finally, at
4 the end, batting clean-up is Al Gidari, who's a partner
5 at Perkins Coie in Seattle.

6 So, Mike, if I could ask you to take it away.

7 MR. ALTSCHUL: Thank you, Lisa. And on behalf
8 of CTIA, I want to thank the commission for inviting us
9 to participate. We started life in 1984 as a typical
10 trade association representing what were there called
11 cellular carriers. Three years ago, CTIA recognized that
12 wireless text messaging and internet access was poised to
13 become a major source of growth for wireless carriers and
14 consumers. Text messaging, in particular, was taking off
15 around the world, and in the U.S., wireless carriers were
16 introducing these services as they upgraded their
17 networks. Moreover, the new, next generation wireless
18 technology promised to make internet browsing a faster
19 and more user-friendly experience for wireless customers
20 and to convert more customers to these new services.

21 CTIA was so impressed with the promise to
22 wireless data that we changed the name of our association
23 to reflect the importance of the internet. Didn't change
24 the initials, didn't buy any vowels, we just added -- we
25 changed the I from Industry to Internet. So, we now for

1 the Cellular Telecommunications and Internet Association,
2 and this reflects the importance of the internet and
3 wireless data to the wireless industry today.

4 While the average wireless customer continues
5 to shift more and more voice minutes to wireless networks
6 from wire line networks. It's the growth in wireless
7 data that has been the most explosive area for the
8 wireless industry. Today, all six of the national
9 wireless carriers support internet access and two-way
10 text messaging services and they're actively promoting
11 wireless data capabilities to customers.

12 I walked out of my office today at lunch, went
13 by a T-Mobile retail store and I was caught, knowing I
14 was going to be with you this afternoon, in the window
15 with a banner that said, limited time offer, unlimited
16 internet access, text messaging, \$10 a month. So, I went
17 in -- and this is true of, I think, all of the national
18 carriers, but they have a big promotion, not advertising
19 just for T-Mobile, they have a much more attractive
20 spokesperson than me, but to give an example of how
21 popular these services are, it is the service du jour, at
22 least in the T-Mobile window, for the month of May.

23 While we have different interfaces, different
24 technologies in the United States, it's fair to say that
25 the wireless industry is supporting internet access at

1 data rates of about somewhere between 40,000 and 60,000
2 bits per second. It's fair to say wireless carriers are
3 still experimenting as to how they charge and how
4 customers want to pay for this service.

5 I'm an antitrust lawyer by background, so we
6 usually don't ask our members how much they're charging.
7 We certainly never ask them that in front of their
8 competitors. So, I've done a little research by going to
9 kiosks and the internet and because it's a dynamic
10 industry, I think that these rates change, you know,
11 almost weekly. But some carriers, such as AT&T wireless,
12 they charge \$2.99 a month, plus two cents per thousand
13 bytes to \$19.99 a month, \$20 for eight million bytes
14 transmitted.

15 Other carriers, T-Mobile and Sprint, for
16 example, charge \$10 a month for unlimited data use in
17 addition to their regular calling plan fees. Verizon
18 Wireless provides data service as an extension of voice
19 service, sort of as a minute, whether it's being used for
20 data or voice.

21 We think there are a number of reasons why
22 consumers are using their wireless phones and devices
23 more and more to access information on the internet and
24 send two-way text messages. First, of course, it's the
25 consequence of faster wireless networks. Second,

1 improved customer interfaces. The way the devices
2 present and organize data, the introduction of color
3 screens, larger devices that are similar to PDAs and have
4 better resolution and innovative input solutions, coupled
5 with the greater processing and memory of the devices
6 themselves.

7 In addition, we have air interface cards that
8 now permit laptops to access the internet over wireless
9 networks and give users a feel that is similar to a wired
10 internet connection.

11 The first data service that wireless users
12 typically experience is what we call SMS text messaging.
13 SMS is an acronym that stands for short message service.
14 To provide an idea of how explosive this growth has been,
15 in December 2000, roughly just a little more than two
16 years ago, CTIA took a survey of our members to see how
17 many text messages were sent in the month of December.
18 We counted 14.4 million messages. One year later in
19 December 2001, the traffic had jumped from 14 million SMS
20 messages to over 252 million messages. And this past
21 year, in December of 2002, the traffic grew four-fold
22 from the year before to more than a billion messages in
23 the month of December 2002.

24 And we see this growth continuing the -- if
25 you plot it -- I don't have a PowerPoint presentation

1 today -- but it's the proverbial hockey stick, with the
2 growth in messaging being fairly flat and slow on the
3 uptake and now going straight up.

4 Having said that, in the U.S., we still have a
5 long way to go to equal the 27 billion SMS messages that
6 are now being sent every month in the European community.
7 We know where this growth is going to come from. We
8 estimate that about 20 percent of U.S. wireless customers
9 are using SMS text services and sending these messages
10 today.

11 Included in this group of one out of five users
12 are young adults in the 18 to 24-year-old demographic.
13 In this group, 45 percent use text messaging and they use
14 it far more extensively than any other demographic group.
15 We anticipate that as more and more users come on into
16 our services that we'll see the same kind of uptake in
17 usage.

18 Last year -- and this also is a reason that
19 we've seen the messages take off in the U.S. -- we were
20 able to work with our member companies to facilitate
21 inter-carrier SMS messaging. Prior to this effort, it
22 was hit or miss as to whether or not a user could send a
23 text message to a customer on a different carrier's
24 network. But for the past year, all the national
25 wireless carriers have supported inter-carrier SMS

1 messaging. So, customers don't have to wonder or worry
2 about whether or not the recipient of the text message is
3 on the same carrier's network as they are.

4 To date, the wireless industry and its
5 customers have not had that many problems. We're not
6 saying that we're perfect or have had no problems. But
7 we have not had the kind of problems with unsolicited
8 wireless messages that certainly has been the average
9 internet user's experience. This isn't because of good
10 luck, but rather because wireless carriers are constantly
11 taking steps to prevent the explosion of Spam that has
12 invaded the wired internet. And wireless carriers have
13 done this because they recognize their strong incentive
14 to protect their customers from unwanted messages.

15 As I mentioned a minute ago, we still have most
16 of the market; most of the current users of wireless
17 services are voice customers. We want to convert them to
18 the benefits of using their devices for both voice and
19 data. To do that, the industry has to convince customers
20 to upgrade their handsets and devices to devices that
21 support data services, SMS and internet browsing, and
22 then to use these services. If Spam ruins the user
23 experience, the opportunity for wireless data will be
24 lost. Customers simply will not use their devices for
25 data services.

1 We have the benefit in the U.S., in a perverse
2 sort of way, of being a bit slower to roll out and
3 introduce these data services than mobile phone carriers
4 in Europe and Asia, and we'll hear in a minute about
5 DoCoMo's very successful roll-out and then their
6 experience with Spam in Japan. And having been a bit
7 later to roll out these services, we've had the benefit
8 of the experience of other carriers in other markets in
9 learning how to deal with unsolicited messages.

10 As I mentioned, we, at CTIA, facilitated inter-
11 carrier SMS messages. In the U.S., these messages are
12 defined as peer-to-peer messages with 160 characters.
13 That's the least common denominator message set or
14 message link that the various technologies will all
15 support. Because carriers typically charge a per message
16 fee for mobile-originated messages, the economics of
17 using a mobile network to send Spam messages is entirely
18 different from the internet model.

19 Moreover, while it's possible to send an SMS
20 message to a wireless user from the internet, wireless
21 carriers require messages to go through a carrier owned
22 and controlled gateway to reach their customers. This
23 gateway has been designed to be user-friendly for sending
24 individual SMS messages addressed to a wireless customer
25 and using the customer's phone number as the address.

1 But the gateways do not support multiple messages and
2 have been designed to detect and filter multiple
3 identical messages. So, from the initial gateway to the
4 public internet, carriers are able to identify and filter
5 identical Spam messages.

6 So, it is possible to send Spam to wireless
7 users, but if the systems work as they're intended, only
8 one or two messages at a time will go through and the
9 process is so cumbersome that it does not become a
10 problem for users. In this regard, the architecture of a
11 wireless network allows wireless carriers a level of
12 control that is not available on the public internet,
13 which is really designed to be open and free of these
14 gateways. And we've checked and all of the national
15 wireless carriers use intelligent software that filters
16 the Spam at their gateways.

17 As an aside to the telecom lawyers in the
18 audience, I should suggest that wireless carriers can
19 filter messages because they fall into the category of an
20 information service. It's a message that is stored and
21 then delivered to users and this fits the information of
22 an information service. In contrast to information
23 services, the Communications Act defines regular phone
24 calls as telecommunications services, and when common
25 carriers provide telecommunications services, they do not

1 have the right to filter content.

2 Congress addressed carriers' ability or users'
3 ability to be free of unsolicited phone messages in 1991
4 when it added Section 227 to the Communications Act to
5 prohibit telemarketing and unsolicited faxes to wireless
6 phones and fax machines. I understand Margaret is going
7 to talk a bit more on that.

8 To get back to the steps that wireless carriers
9 have taken to filter Spam on the front end, there's some
10 operational difficulties that are present in the wireless
11 sphere that also distinguish us from the public internet.
12 First, as I mentioned, for SMS text messages, carriers
13 use the customer's phone number as the address. While in
14 the past wireless carriers obtained phone numbers in
15 10,000 number blocks, and these were sequential numbers.
16 For the last year, numbers are being assigned in blocks
17 of 1,000. And with number portability, which is
18 scheduled to take effect in November of this year,
19 wireless numbers will be interchangeable with wire line
20 numbers and vice versa.

21 Wireless carriers do not market their
22 subscriber list to third parties. I'm not aware of third
23 party lists that market wireless numbers. And as a
24 result, wireless numbers are not posted throughout the
25 internet. This makes it difficult, not impossible, but

1 difficult for Spammers to obtain addresses for
2 unsolicited SMS messages.

3 So, just to recap, as an industry, wireless
4 carriers know they need to protect their customers from
5 Spam. They have the ability to monitor what people might
6 be trying to do in assessing their network and the
7 industry is doing everything it can to anticipate and
8 minimize these problems before they become a service
9 affecting problem that detracts from user's willingness
10 to use wireless data services.

11 MS. HONE: Thank you, Mike. And just to be
12 clear, we will take questions at the end of everybody's
13 presentations.

14 Jim Manis has a PowerPoint presentation. And,
15 again, Jim is the Chair of the Mobile Marketing
16 Association.

17 MR. MANIS: And, hopefully, this PowerPoint
18 will let me talk faster.

19 Just curious, while I'm bringing this up, I
20 presume that the majority of the audience here carries a
21 wireless phone. How many of you have ever sent a text
22 message? How many of you have received a text message?
23 And how many of those text messages have been something
24 other than peer-to-peer or to an associate or a friend or
25 family?

1 So, the Spam category that we're talking about
2 is that last category, is kind of the non-peer-to-peer
3 messaging traffic that we're seeing that we anticipate to
4 take place. And I think Mike's comments here are clearly
5 that. It's new and developing and, in fact, there are
6 some gating issues that have still not been resolved to
7 really accelerate the development of non-peer-to-peer
8 messaging, particularly that type of messaging that would
9 be branding related or fall into the mobile marketing
10 category.

11 So, I guess size does matter in the case that
12 as you see things like inter-operability and inter-
13 carrier agreements come into play, a common short code
14 agreement come into play, then you see a spiking of
15 activity in peer-to-peer or non-peer-to-peer messaging.
16 And carriers -- and in the case of mobile marketing,
17 certainly well-respected national brands have a lot at
18 stake in communicating to their subscribers or to their
19 customers. And there is a great degree of consistency,
20 if you will, in terms of taking strenuous measures to
21 protect that.

22 So, earlier today, sitting in the audience was
23 particularly useful for me to hear the concurrent debate
24 coming on between e-mail and wireless Spam. Wireless
25 mobile marketing is, in fact, very, very new. A lot of

1 the issues that have been discussed today and yesterday
2 and tomorrow are issues that are down-road issues for
3 mobile marketing, but are very serious issues that we
4 take into consideration today.

5 Mobile marketing is two-way interactive
6 marketing using a mobile message platform of SMS, MMS,
7 which is a multimedia platform that's coming into play
8 today in the United States, also in Europe and in Asia,
9 and it is direct and interactive with the consumer. And
10 it involves a variety of things. It involves everything
11 from sweepstakes trivia questions, polling primarily
12 through things that you've seen recently with AT&T and
13 American Idol; for example, coupon offers, et cetera.
14 This is nothing particularly different from the debate
15 that you're having with respect to e-mail.

16 But it is about -- because of the unique nature
17 of it, because of the personalized nature of mobile
18 marketing, where you're sending something to a handset
19 that we carrier around, that we all feel very
20 passionately about protecting intrusive type behavior.
21 It is a channel, a media channel that does generate, and
22 the value of it does generate customer loyalty. So,
23 behavioral aspects around that are designed to encourage
24 loyalty; therefore, measures to prevent Spam are
25 critical.

1 It also is uniquely qualified to provide the
2 consumer additional controls to protect their own access
3 to information, if you will, whether it's internet access
4 or whether it's simply access that they go out and grab
5 for whatever purpose. So, there is a value there.

6 Mobile marketing, itself, we define as an
7 association, with the Mobile Marketing Association
8 representing wireless carriers, major brands and vendors,
9 as something that has to provide value to the consumer.
10 There has to be some reason why you have a mobile
11 marketing campaign, whether that value is entertainment
12 or trivia value, which is a bit segmented based on who's
13 using mobile marketing. For example, you can appreciate
14 that perhaps a teen segment market might be particularly
15 interested in a trivia type exchange around a movie
16 property and they would see value in that entertainment
17 prospect.

18 Or a different segment, perhaps in the 30s and
19 40s, might be interested in collecting a specific mobile
20 coupon for a specific product discount at a specific
21 store location in order to save 25 percent right now on
22 this particular product that I want.

23 So, the industry is one, if you go back to
24 Mike's comment with respect to where we're going on this
25 hockey stick, has not taken off yet, but is scheduled to

1 take off, primarily because of a number of gating issues
2 in the process of being resolved. Analysts today predict
3 that the mobile marketing industry will be an industry
4 that will peak out at about \$8 billion. It's certainly
5 active today in Europe and Asia.

6 You're seeing a substantial type of activity.
7 You're seeing a range of activity, some of which was
8 undertaken incorrectly, some examples which provide us
9 with a learning here in North America and examples that
10 relate to Spam, because if there's anything that will
11 kill this from developing and sustaining over a long
12 period of time, it is the introduction of Spam. So, it
13 is a threat. And as both CTIA and MMA and other industry
14 associations proceed in responsible development of this
15 industry, there are things that we are trying to take
16 into account.

17 So, the MMA, again, as an organization
18 representing an industry in a developmental stage, is in
19 the process of putting together policies for agreement
20 with -- between carriers and brands and technology
21 vendors, and our initiative, basically, is focused on two
22 types of things. One is establishing an industry code of
23 conduct that provides principles for companies that are
24 engaged in this behavior to follow, best practices and
25 things of that nature.

1 Also, the second element of this is enforcement
2 and that enforcement initiative is focused on a
3 certification process, a verification process that, in
4 fact, some companies are abiding by that code of conduct
5 and technology elements that focus on both opt-in and
6 opt-out principles.

7 A code of conduct really provides the consumer
8 with choice. This has to be in every element, an opt-in
9 -- and I don't want to get into the semantic conversation
10 that occurred in the last panel. Let's just focus on the
11 principles here because that's what's important to us and
12 we can find the terminology as we wish, but nothing will
13 occur without you, as a user of your wireless device,
14 wanting that information on your phone.

15 And secondly, you will be given control that
16 after you opt-in to opt-out either at the end of that
17 campaign or after any other database that you're in. So,
18 those are both opt-in and opt-out principles, as well as
19 constraint. There's unique technology parameters that
20 allow you to set the number of messages that you would
21 like to receive. Part of the value of this activity is
22 to enter into a dialogue between the brand and the
23 consumer. So, there are constraint prospects for a code
24 of conduct that set the number of dialogue that you would
25 engage in.

1 Same thing with customization consideration, if
2 you will, with respect to the value that you need to
3 receive as a consumer and, of course, confidentiality.
4 Mobile marketing sits uniquely between the wireless
5 carrier and the national brand and both of those entities
6 have very strong and passionate concerns about protecting
7 their subscriber or protecting their consumer, and that
8 code of conduct has to acknowledge and allow for that.

9 So, the second aspect of this initiative is the
10 enforcement initiative and that's broken down again, as I
11 mentioned, in three different categories. One is the
12 certification or the verification that a company that's
13 engaged in this activity abides by the code of conduct
14 that is published and agreed to by the industry itself.
15 And that industry is representing a wide range of
16 players.

17 And then, secondly, is the development of the
18 technology tools that allow for those controls. In this
19 case, of course, is the opt-in databases, a national opt-
20 in database that would be appropriate for some segments
21 of the population, and as well as an opt-out database
22 that would be integrated with that to allow opt-out on
23 any given exchange that takes place or on a life span
24 basis.

25 So, this particular industry is viable. It is

1 one which has some unique value to all parties involved,
2 including consumers, and it is one which every aspect of
3 -- every player in this particular industry is today, at
4 the very early stages of this industry development, very
5 concerned about making sure that it's done correctly and
6 avoiding issues that we've seen around the world and
7 certainly avoiding the issues that we've seen with e-
8 mail.

9 So, I thank you very much for your attention.
10 I'd be happy to address any questions that you have.

11 MS. HONE: Thank you, Jim. Our next speaker is
12 Jiro Murayama, who is from NTT DoCoMo and will talk about
13 the experience in Japan with wireless messaging generally
14 and their Spam problem.

15 MR. MURAYAMA: Thank you very much. I would
16 like to appreciate FTC for organizing this kind of event
17 and also including DoCoMo in this panel.

18 Again, my name is Jiro Murayama and I work at
19 the Washington, D.C. office of NTT DoCoMo. So, I've been
20 here in D.C. for about one-and-a-half years, so please,
21 nobody worry about SARS.

22 **(Laughter.)**

23 MR. MURAYAMA: Today, I would like to talk
24 about Spam problems to wireless in Japan. First, I will
25 introduce the wireless industry and DoCoMo and then I

1 will get into wireless Spam problems and how we have been
2 dealing with and --

3 MS. HONE: Jiro, can I interrupt you for just a
4 second?

5 MR. MURAYAMA: Yes.

6 MS. HONE: It's a particular problem up there
7 that you need to be close to the mic.

8 MR. MURAYAMA: Okay, sorry about that. Then
9 legislative and legal measures taken to fight Spam in
10 Japan.

11 NTT DoCoMo is Japan's largest and leading
12 wireless communications services in Japan. We offer i-
13 mode, which is wireless internet service and the world's
14 first 3G service. On the screen, you can see some of our
15 latest handsets that we offer in Japan. Those built-in
16 camera type handsets are especially popular as users in
17 Japan can send and receive pictures and videos attached
18 to an e-mail.

19 Now, I'd like to introduce our i-mode service
20 which is a little bit in detail because it is deeply
21 related to wireless Spam problems in Japan. As of March
22 of this year, the number of mobile phone subscribers in
23 Japan is approximately 75.6 million. Among them, DoCoMo
24 has close to 44 million subscribers. And i-mode service
25 has attracted nearly 38 million subscribers since its

1 launch in February of 1999. So, about 85 percent of our
2 users subscribe to i-mode.

3 There are several reasons for this success.
4 One is rich content. Because of the business model in
5 the language which is called a compact CTML, it was easy
6 for content providers to offer i-mode sites. Currently,
7 there are close to -- there are more than 67,000 sites
8 for i-mode.

9 Second reason is various online services, just
10 like access via internet, e-mail, purchasing something,
11 reserving hotels, airline tickets, anything you can think
12 about that you can do over the internet.

13 Third reason is low fee of about \$30 a month
14 and since it uses a packet switching system, meaning
15 users are charged for data they send and receive, it kind
16 of creates an always connected environment.

17 As you can see, our i-mode service has been
18 extremely popular. This popularity, in turn, has
19 unfortunately generated great interest from Spammers in
20 Japan.

21 So, let's get into the heart of our topic. E-
22 mail addresses for i-mode uses user name@nttdocomo.ne.jp.
23 Please imagine that AOL had about 35 million users
24 worldwide. I think that's as of June 2002 and i-mode now
25 has close to 38 million users. So, there are 38 million

1 users with the same domain names.

2 Initially, user names before at-mark (phonetic)
3 were their phone numbers. So, all Spammers had to do was
4 create an 11-digit numerical user name which was very
5 easy and cheap for them. Our initial response to this
6 was to encourage users to change their user names to
7 whatever they wanted, including alphabetical words.
8 However, these Spammers then developed a software that
9 generates a combination of random digits or alphabets
10 that could be utilized as an e-mail address to send bulk
11 e-mails.

12 These figures are as of October 2001, but in
13 one day, 150 million normal e-mails and Spams reached
14 users and 800 million were returned since they did not
15 exist at that moment. Those returned e-mail had an
16 enormous burden on our e-mail server which resulted in a
17 delay of e-mails. And Spams reaching users are, of
18 course, very annoying to most of our users, but on top of
19 that, as I mentioned in the last slide, because we charge
20 users from data they send and receive, they have to pay
21 for receiving Spam.

22 Let me now introduce measures that we have been
23 taking to fight those Spams, two aspects on our side and
24 one legislative measure. One is customer protection. As
25 I said, we promoted heavily on encouraging users to

1 change address and now 90 percent of our users have
2 changed their address. Also, as of October 2001, 54
3 percent of all users received zero Spam a day. But as
4 Spammers are going more and more ingenious and were able
5 to create more accurate mailing lists, as they know which
6 ones were valid addresses and which ones were not used,
7 about 30 percent users still receive one to five Spams
8 per day and about 4 percent of them receive as many as 30
9 Spams a day. We also instituted a program to reimburse
10 users for charges they incurred on receiving Spam.

11 The second aspect is technical measures. We
12 began a measure such as to limiting incoming e-mail to
13 only user-specified addresses and domains and blocking
14 user-specified addresses. We also added new function in
15 network, on blocking any e-mail sent to large numbers of
16 invalid e-mail addresses and blocking fake domain e-
17 mails. This measure not only eliminated heavy burden on
18 our server but also inhibited the ability of Spam senders
19 to generate lists of valid addresses.

20 Also, we introduced new handsets that enabled
21 users to check the subject line of an incoming e-mail
22 prior to downloading. The users now can choose not to
23 receive the e-mail and simply delete it.

24 The third aspect is the legislative measures.
25 These are the two laws that were implemented in July of

1 last year. Both laws require to indicate unauthorized
2 advertisement on the title, sender's name, address and e-
3 mail on top of the message body and e-mail address for
4 opt-out. They both prohibit sending e-mails to users who
5 have opted out. The first law, it prohibits sending by
6 unknown e-mail address produced by Spam software.

7 In reaction to this law, we began taking
8 measures to blocking any e-mail containing the
9 unauthorized advertisement. After the warning then the
10 respective government body will go through a series of
11 steps of investigation in order, a violation of any of
12 these steps will consequence in fine or possibly even
13 imprisonment.

14 Now, I would like to introduce two litigation
15 cases in Japan. In October 2001, there was a preliminary
16 injunction to prohibit sending commercial bulk e-mail to
17 dating site Spammer. They had been sending as many as
18 900,000 bulk e-mails generated with random e-mail user
19 names, which resulted in delay of e-mails. Even after we
20 gave warning, they kept on sending Spam. So, we
21 requested for injunction.

22 The other cases, the company had been sending a
23 total of four million Spams in two months. We brought an
24 action against the company on the basis of violation of
25 contract for our service for legitimate internet

1 marketers.

2 So, have these measures been effective? First,
3 because of privacy of communications, which is guaranteed
4 by Japan's constitution, it's been difficult to take
5 legal measures against Spammers to this point. And up to
6 now, measure taking has not gotten as far as just sending
7 a warning. So, right after the laws went into effect or
8 we take any measures, the number of Spams decreases. But
9 from around November of last year, Spam started to
10 increase again. And Spammers are fully aware that they
11 are illegal and they continuously send Spam without
12 appropriate indication or valid return e-mail.

13 There are some positive signs looking forward.
14 We are encouraged with the latest litigation and we will
15 continue our litigation against malicious Spam senders.
16 Also, according to a research by one Japanese media, the
17 Spam industry seems to be in an oligopoly state, meaning
18 a technically savvy company or individual that has updated
19 mailing lists is sending Spam on behalf of multiple
20 concerns. We see this as an indication that we have been
21 taking measures that's making it more difficult for
22 Spammers to succeed.

23 The number of entities that are sophisticated
24 enough to continue sending Spams have been narrowed.
25 This, in turn, we hope will make enforcement actions more

1 effective. Also, number of Spams in other normal e-mails
2 reaching users decreased from 150 million as of October
3 2001 to 90 million as of March of this year.

4 So, in conclusion, as data traffic over
5 wireless network continues to grow, so will Spam and Spam
6 to wireless is likely to become a social problem in the
7 U.S. as well. We all need to understand that Spam is a
8 potential problem on wireless networks, not just fixed.
9 And in the Internet world, Spam is predicted to soon
10 exceed 50 percent of the e-mails being sent, but as for
11 DoCoMo, that percentage is far above the net figure and
12 DoCoMo is and continues to lead an aggressive fight to
13 control the Spam problem in Japan.

14 Lastly, from our experience, not only
15 legislation and regulation, but also measures by carriers
16 are also important. Therefore, there's a need for
17 stronger global coordination between regulators and
18 carriers for addressing the problem of wireless Spam.
19 Thank you.

20 **(Applause.)**

21 MS. HONE: Thank you very much. Our next
22 speaker will be Rodney Joffe who will tell us a little
23 bit about his experience with wireless Spam and his
24 litigation.

25 MR. JOFFE: Thanks, Lisa. I guess at the

1 beginning, I should start with a bit of background. I've
2 been a card-carrying member and a dues-paying member of
3 the Direct Marketing Association for 20 years. So, I
4 come from the marketing side. I've also been involved in
5 computing for 25 years, and in 1994, I was the founder of
6 a company that some of you know called Genuity, which I
7 sold to GT in 1998.

8 But in 1994, we really began to look at the
9 issues of Spam. The very first e-mail Spam occurred in
10 the beginning of 1994. And as a group, we sat by, looked
11 at the Spam, talked about it and said that it was a very
12 bad thing, as typical academics and scientists, and we
13 debated whether it was right or wrong and in what way it
14 was wrong. And while we did that, Spam took off and we
15 were unable to put the genie back in the bottle.

16 The costs were enormous from an ISP point of
17 view and I looked through that in 1996 and 1997, along
18 with most of the other ISPs. There's always been this
19 assumption that e-mail is free and the internet is free
20 and it truly isn't. The costs are enormous in terms of
21 server infrastructure, in terms of sys administration to
22 handle those, and it has to be borne by someone. And it
23 can't be borne by the senders, unfortunately; it's borne
24 by the recipients.

25 In 2001, in January of 2001 -- and I have to be

1 cautious and just preface my remarks, you're aware of
2 already that there is litigation pending, so I'm only
3 going to talk about the facts related to the case I'm
4 involved in. I received a text message to a cell phone.
5 As you all know, when you get a message on your cell
6 phone, it's not like e-mail. You can ignore the e-mail,
7 you can set it aside for once a day. But when you get a
8 message on your cell phone, by definition, it's immediate
9 and it's urgent and you look at it. And that's one of
10 the benefits and I recognize the benefits.

11 However, that particular message was addressed
12 to someone I had never heard of and I assumed it was a
13 message that had been sent to me by mistake. I called
14 the company involved and told them I had received the
15 message and they thanked me profusely for letting them
16 know and they said they'd get the message to the correct
17 person. I thought nothing more of it until about two
18 months later when I got another message also talking
19 about mortgages and the fact that the mortgage rate had
20 dropped, once again addressed to someone other than
21 myself.

22 Before calling the company, I happened to
23 mention it in a meeting with some of my staff who all
24 have cell phones from AT&T in the same 10,000 block.
25 Each one of the employees had received exactly the same

1 message. At that point, I began to realize that this
2 wasn't an error.

3 I probably would have ignored it like most
4 people -- most people you talk to in terms of e-mail and
5 say, why didn't you just hit delete, it's simple. But
6 having lived through what occurred in 1994 and having
7 understood how difficult it was to move things back once
8 it had grown legs, I was determined not to allow it to
9 become something that killed the benefits of cell phones
10 and small message services on cell phones. And so, I
11 filed an action.

12 The only avenue available to me was to actually
13 file under the TCPA, which I can thank Margaret for, is a
14 federal statute that governs telemarketing as well as
15 sending of junk faxes and I filed suit in small claims
16 court, which is the only court you can really file in for
17 both messages, which allowed me to file for \$1,000. I
18 don't make a living out of the \$500 judgments; however, I
19 wanted to try and do everything that I could to make sure
20 that I stopped it as early as I could. Now, understand,
21 this is now January of 2001. So, it's over two years
22 ago.

23 In that particular case, the case was moved
24 from a justice court by the company that I filed suit
25 against to the superior court. And at that point, it is

1 something that I'm no longer able to handle myself, that
2 requires counsel, and I engaged counsel in the case.

3 The status of the case currently is the
4 defendants in that case asked the court for a motion for
5 summary judgment to dismiss the case. The trial court
6 turned that down. The case was then appealed to the
7 Arizona State Appeals Court, certain parts of it, and the
8 appeal was turned down about a week ago. So, it's back
9 to the trial court. So, the current status is that the
10 case will be heard some stage in the next six or seven
11 months in Arizona.

12 I guess an easy segue to Margaret is to say
13 that it's not been easy to find legislation. The TCPA,
14 when it was first introduced, I don't think that SMS and
15 messaging to cell phones was something that anyone
16 envisaged. It would be very helpful if there was a clear
17 way of allowing individuals who receive cell phone Spam
18 to actually take advantage of the private right of
19 action, which is the key part of the TCPA, and allow
20 individuals, like myself, to make it much more different
21 for cell phone Spammers to send Spam.

22 In my case, it was done through AT&T, the use
23 of a cell phone number together with a publicly known
24 domain and there's no easy way to stop it. You know, I
25 appreciate the fact that there are filtering techniques,

1 but I know something about filtering techniques of e-mail
2 and I can tell you that the Spammers are very good at
3 bypassing them and the rest of my staff have continued to
4 receive Spam over the last two years.

5 The day that I filed suit against this
6 particular company was the last time that I received any
7 kind of unsolicited advertising to my cell phone. I've
8 had the same number for a number of years. What I will
9 say is, yesterday evening, I received my first cell phone
10 Spam in two-and-a-half years. It happened to be from a
11 company offering international advice on long distance
12 rates for telephones and it had a California phone number
13 to call back. As you know, there is a California law on
14 the books now that prohibits it.

15 So, it may be starting up again and it may be
16 becoming a problem once again. Hopefully, it's not going
17 to get that much worse.

18 MS. HONE: Thank you, Rodney. And just for
19 those of you in the room who aren't familiar with the
20 TCPA, that's the Telephone Consumer Protection Act.

21 The next group of our panelists are going to --
22 are limiting their remarks to two or three minutes, three
23 or four minutes depending, so that the audience has a
24 chance for questions. So, thank you to our first four
25 panelists for really covering the gamut for us so that we

1 could get to our commenters, and by way of introduction,
2 we're not expecting a symposium from Margaret on the
3 TCPA. She is one of our commenters and we've restricted
4 her to a few very moments of comment.

5 MS. EGLER: Thank you, Lisa. The TCPA,
6 Telephone Consumer Protection Act, let me just talk a
7 little bit about that. That would indicate why the FCC
8 would be at this panel, and we were very happy to be
9 invited. So, thank you.

10 The Telephone Consumer Protection Act is
11 actually -- you can't thank me. It was passed 12 years
12 ago. But even though it was passed 12 years ago, it had
13 specific protections for consumers when they receive
14 unsolicited faxes, when they get telemarketing calls that
15 are prerecorded or auto-dialed, when those calls come to
16 them during certain periods of the day, et cetera, et
17 cetera. I'm just going to talk about one small part of
18 it, although we do have an open proceeding, a very big
19 open proceeding going on right now on telemarketing and a
20 proceeding we're working closely with the FTC on, as a
21 lot of you probably already know.

22 But as far as the TCPA works, in terms of
23 wireless devices, the TCPA prohibits any call to any
24 number assigned to a cellular device or a pager that is
25 done using an auto-dialer or includes a prerecorded

1 message. So, that's an important thing to know. It's a
2 call done to a number assigned to a wireless device. So,
3 basically, if it's done -- whether it's done from one
4 cell phone to another cell phone or from a regular land
5 line phone, basically, if you're dialing in a number and
6 it's going to a cell device or a pager and it's using an
7 auto-dialer, which most of the -- you know, what we call
8 Spam or telemarketing calls are done using auto-dialers,
9 that would be prohibited.

10 But before you get excited about it, the way we
11 would read that is that would just be calls that are made
12 using the number to the device. We would just consider
13 that probably a violation under the TCPA.

14 What we have not reached is the question of
15 when it's sent to a cell device and it's an Internet
16 address. So, it would be, you know, lisa@ftc.gov or even
17 the phone number at Skytel.com or whatever that is,
18 that's different than going to a number assigned to a
19 wireless device. And we haven't reached whether or not
20 that would actually be something that's covered by the
21 TCPA.

22 So, to understand that and to understand what
23 Rodney went through in Arizona, the interesting thing
24 about the TCPA, Section 227 of our act basically allows
25 three different types of jurisdiction almost. It

1 basically lets the FCC to create rules. It allows the
2 states to also create rules that can be more restrictive,
3 as long as they're not inconsistent with ours.

4 So, it allows enforcement actions at those two
5 levels, but it also allows for private rights of action,
6 which is why you'd find Rodney in the small claims court
7 in Arizona making these claims and this happens for all
8 TCPA violations all over the country. So, there's a lot
9 going on and so there are lots of different jurisdictions
10 that could be saying lots of different things.

11 As far as what we've seen at the Commission, we
12 have not seen a lot of complaints on wireless Spam. We
13 have not seen things come in in the type of numbers that
14 we've seen in, say, for example, wire line telemarketing
15 or slamming, which are two of our biggest topic matters.
16 So, that's sort of the FCC view and what's going on with
17 us on this.

18 MS. HONE: Thank you, Margaret. Our next
19 panelist is Andrea Blander. She's filling in, so some of
20 you will have Wally Hyer listed on your agenda. Andrea
21 was good enough to fill in when Wally couldn't make it.
22 She's Corporate Counsel with AT&T Wireless and she
23 focuses her work in the privacy arena, but has a broad
24 understanding of the topic here today.

25 MS. BLANDER: My affectionate name at the

1 company is the Czarina of Privacy and for others in the
2 company, the less affectionate term is the acronym COP.

3 I think as a carrier, the Spam issue is one of
4 trust and confidence for our customers. We want our
5 customers to be able to use us SMS, we're encouraging
6 them to adopt it, and to the extent that they find
7 they're getting SMS on their phones, it's going to be a
8 problem for us.

9 We've learned from the foreign experiences, as
10 you've heard, we have filters in place, and we have been
11 aggressive in the instances where there have been Spam
12 incidents on the phone. Another way that we help our
13 customers is they are not charged for incoming messages
14 on our phones.

15 So, we're working on solutions. We've learned
16 from the online world. But we're in a position more like
17 an ISP in the wired world. Spam is bad for us. It uses
18 network resources. It will prevent people from using
19 SMS. But on the other hand, we also need to communicate
20 with our customers and we like to use SMS as one of those
21 methods. So, we're a little bit concerned about
22 legislation at this point. The technology is still
23 pretty new and we don't want anything coming out that's
24 so broad that it impacts our ability to communicate with
25 our customers.

1 In addition, it's different than e-mail.
2 Strict SMS has a limit of 160 characters. So, in terms
3 of providing opt-out opportunities, you are more
4 restricted in what you can do.

5 MS. HONE: Thank you very much, Andrea. Our
6 next two panelists are both mobile marketers and they
7 both have experience here in the United States and
8 abroad. So, first is Marc Theermann with YellowPepper.

9 MR. THEERMANN: Thank you. Carl and I maybe
10 stand on the other side of the fence a little bit and, of
11 course, while Spam is a horrible thing and it will hurt
12 the industry, so companies like ours are doing everything
13 to prevent it. Our company, in specific, provides a
14 wireless marketing platform that lets other companies
15 send and receive text messages.

16 So, I just want to highlight two instances
17 where a company that does everything right would appear
18 to be sending out Spam. Basically, there's two types of
19 Spam. The first one is an unwanted message from a known
20 source, and that could occur that a consumer has opted in
21 to receive messages either to a billboard or website or
22 maybe even a television ad. And the truth is, there's
23 two ways of how they could have opted in and then
24 received a message that they don't want anymore.

25 The first one is, the number could have been

1 reissued. So, for example, if I'm an AT&T customer and I
2 cancel my contract with AT&T, my number will be reissued
3 to another individual within a certain amount of time.
4 So, there could be instances where you would receive a
5 text message from a company that you don't know because
6 you have not signed up for the service, but somebody else
7 has signed up for the service and there would be no way
8 currently for the marketer to know this.

9 And the second way is that sometimes you have
10 forgetful consumers. We ran a campaign for a large
11 portal in Europe where people signed up to receive
12 marketing messages and in one particular instance, we had
13 a consumer that was so angry that the call got escalated
14 to me and they threatened to sue us and said, you are
15 sending me messages that I never signed up for. So, we
16 went to the system together and I looked him up in the
17 database and I could see the time and day when he signed
18 up with this mobile phone number. But, of course, there
19 is a chance that it wasn't him that signed up.

20 So, I said, do you maybe happen to have a
21 teenager in the household, and I heard him scream in the
22 background, Jason, come over here, there's somebody on
23 the phone that wants to ask you something.

24 **(Laughter.)**

25 MR. THEERMANN: So, Jason promised that he did

1 not sign up for the messages, which was true, but I saw
2 that the password in the account was Jason. So, the
3 consumer had obviously signed up with his son's name,
4 even as the password, so it was pretty clear that he did
5 sign up for the messages, yet he had either stopped
6 wanting those messages or forgot that he ever did sign
7 up.

8 So, I think those are two instances, A, a
9 reissued number, and secondly, the forgetful consumer,
10 where the marketer is doing everything right, yet it
11 appears that he's Spamming the person. So, we need to
12 find ways of how to protect companies that engage in good
13 marketing. And I think we all agree that one of the
14 biggest chances of doing that is a very, very easy opt-
15 out process. There's nothing worse than getting a
16 message that you can't opt-out of. So, if the opt-out
17 process is easy and good, I think that should be one of
18 the strongest defenses against Spam.

19 MS. HONE: Thank you, Marc. Carl from
20 Telemedia.

21 MR. GUNELL: I think that the difference
22 between the internet that you have on your desktop and
23 the internet you have on your telephone is that there is
24 a business model for the mobile internet. The recording
25 industry made more than \$71 million last year from the

1 ring tone business in Europe, which would indicate that
2 the business is sort of in the excess of \$750 million,
3 just selling legal content.

4 So, the reason we haven't really seen it in the
5 United States yet is because until very recently there
6 was a number of disperse networks that could not
7 communicate with each other and the handsets were
8 incapable of using the more sophisticated content, which
9 is changing very rapidly.

10 Another thing is that, talking about e-mail and
11 e-mail addresses being telephone number at a wireless
12 carrier, with all the new handsets that are in the stores
13 today, the camera phones and the color phones, it's
14 completely possible to configure those to receive the
15 same e-mail that you are on your Outlook in the office or
16 any other mail client. So, there isn't really a
17 distinction anywhere between wireless internet and the
18 internet. You will be able to -- I download my mail on
19 my phone. I think 70 percent or so of whatever e-mail I
20 receive is Spam. So, it's very important to not treat
21 the wireless world separately from the fixed line world
22 because the Spam issues will affect the wireless even
23 more simply because there is an ability to charge for
24 content, which is very, very appealing.

25 And much of what the music industry -- I mean,

1 their business model in the hardware world is dead and if
2 you think about it, there isn't really a format after the
3 CD. It will be digital transfer. And the mobile
4 telephone, the way it looks today, is an ideal device to
5 download content to, if it's an MP3 file or some other
6 proprietary format. And what they're seeking is the one-
7 to-one relationship with the customer. They want to know
8 the name of the person that likes that particular artist
9 simply because they want to communicate with them.

10 And the same sort of ties in to all this
11 location-based advertising, which we haven't even seen
12 yet, where you're sort of driving through an area and
13 there's a Starbucks in that area and they're sending out
14 a message to you offering you 10 percent off of the next
15 cup of espresso.

16 If you think about it, in the west, we already
17 have a location-based system because it's not like in
18 Europe where the area code of the mobile telephone
19 indicates what carrier you have. Here, you know, if
20 you're making a phone call or your mobile phone is a 202
21 area code, you can assume that that person is in
22 Washington, D.C. So, on a very broad level, it's already
23 possible to do some kind of location-based advertising.

24 So, I think what we need to address -- I think
25 it was this gentleman who received Spam in the past.

1 What we need to do is to focus on issues where the users
2 can opt-out of further information in a very easy
3 fashion, because there's going to be an enormous amount
4 of Spam and there's really no way that you can prevent it
5 technically. It's very possible to emulate person-to-
6 person messages simply by buying a SIM card and using GSM
7 mode. It would look to the operator like it came from
8 another individual.

9 So, I don't really believe in technological
10 solutions. I believe in organizations that work together
11 on a global basis because most of the Spam will come from
12 countries outside of the U.S. and can address this opt-
13 out issue. Thank you.

14 MS. HONE: Thank you, Carl. And our last
15 panelist is Al Gidari from Perkins Coie.

16 MR. GIDARI: Thanks, Lisa. You know, Carl's
17 exactly right. The very distinction between a wireless
18 telephone and a computer has disappeared. And to
19 actually separate out a panel on this is actually a
20 little bizarre today because it's the same set of issues.
21 It just happens over a different network with a multitude
22 of different network operators and people that interact
23 with it.

24 The real problem is that there is
25 jurisdictional uncertainty. We don't know who regulates

1 it. We have 30 states now with legislation that define a
2 computer broad enough to include a cell phone. But
3 certainly none of the restrictions in those statutes
4 about what has to be in an unsolicited e-mail to be legal
5 apply to a 160-character message. So, we have
6 uncertainty about what state laws apply.

7 Even trying to apply those laws to a telephone
8 which doesn't understand borders, which doesn't identify
9 a user other than whose hand it happens to be in, and
10 where the facilities happen to serve more than just one
11 jurisdiction. The switch could be in New Jersey serving
12 New York as, indeed, in the AT&T wireless network it is,
13 and in other carriers' networks as well.
14 So, we no longer have a clarity of jurisdiction.

15 It's also enjoyable to see the FTC and the FCC
16 up here, together, asserting jurisdiction over the same
17 thing. I can't imagine there's a single wireless carrier
18 out there that understands or believes SMS is regulated
19 by the FCC under the TCPA. They're all looking inside
20 messages today to filter them and we can't do that if
21 it's a telecommunications service, legally.

22 So, all the lawyers, go send your client
23 updates and I think you'll get a bunch of new clients
24 tomorrow giving them advice on what is or isn't legal.
25 That's a huge problem and it doesn't get any better when

1 you think about the globalization of the service because
2 we truly are in an era of convergence, where carriers now
3 facilitate these communications, and whether they're e-
4 mail, SMS or phone communications, wherever the user
5 wants to go and travel.

6 The business models are not clear. The
7 transactional uncertainties, really, I think create a
8 hindrance to rolling out the service. It's not the fact
9 that you might get Spam, it's actually now the fact that
10 somebody might regulate you out of business tomorrow by
11 changing the character of what that service actually is.
12 And so, I think clarity would be a good thing one way or
13 the other and that would help carriers immensely. Thank
14 you.

15 MS. HONE: Thank you all. Now, I have about 20
16 questions I want to ask myself and I understand why my
17 fellow moderators chose the question and answer format.
18 But I promised questions from the audience. So, if you
19 start to flag, I have questions. But questions? Right
20 here.

21 A mic is coming to you. And if people could
22 remember to identify themselves.

23 MS. BLAKELY: Hi, I'm Carrie Blakely (phonetic)
24 from Forbes. I'm sorry, I'm going to mispronounce your
25 name, Jiro, since you seem to be sort of in the future

1 and I had no idea that it was still so prevalent and so
2 heavy over there, the wireless Spam. We talked earlier
3 about the chilling effect that this was having on
4 business and the internet, you know, people are just
5 scared to buy things online. They didn't, you know, want
6 to have to have seven different e-mail boxes and stuff
7 and even legitimate marketers were having problems, and
8 it was chilling their business, and they weren't getting
9 response rates.

10 Are you seeing that with what could be
11 described as legitimate mobile marketers over there? Are
12 they having a chilling effect because of all this Spam?

13 MR. MURAYAMA: Yes, I think they are. I think
14 the legitimate internet marketers also want to send a
15 certain number of e-mails, but I think they are more or
16 less affected by the Spammers in Japan. And one of the
17 services we offer is provide for those legitimate
18 internet marketers the lasting connection with our server
19 so that they can send bulk e-mails who have opted in for
20 their service. So, yes, it is -- they are affected by
21 the Spammers and we are, also, taking measures for those
22 legitimate internet marketers to offer a legitimate
23 service.

24 MS. HONE: Actually, Rodney Joffe, one of our
25 panelists, has a question and I'm going to let him go

1 ahead and ask it.

2 MR. JOFFE: I guess it's aimed towards the
3 company's that are involved in SMS and electronic
4 marketing now, cell phone marketing. One of the
5 fundamental issues is that -- a real issue with Spam is
6 this ability for senders to shift the cost to the
7 recipients. I know that AT&T said that they don't
8 charge, but I know that if I asked if I could have a cell
9 phone account that only received SMS messages, there
10 would be a charge associated with that if I wasn't taking
11 anything else. So, there is a cost involved, the same as
12 there is in e-mail.

13 I'm real interested, if I wanted to opt out
14 from receiving cell phone messages, would I opt out once
15 and never again receive a cell phone message I didn't ask
16 for or are you suggesting that I should do it legitimate
17 marketer by legitimate marketer?

18 MR. THEERMANN: I can start. Well, the
19 question is, again, where did you first opt into the
20 marketing campaign? So, we've got to assume that
21 somewhere -- let's not talk about illegal Spam where
22 somebody generated your number and sent you something.
23 But we're talking about you opted in at some point and
24 now you want out. Then I think you should opt out of
25 that specific campaign for sure.

1 I think one of the main distinctions, and this
2 is where, I think, wireless is different than internet,
3 is that the opt-in is actually so much easier because we
4 can't forget, we're talking about a wireless device, so
5 you can opt-in everywhere, which means you could see a
6 poster on the street that says, you know, get your new
7 ring tone, send a text message to the system and so
8 forth, which means that any time you interact with your
9 cell phone, you could potentially opt-in to something
10 that you don't know.

11 So, if you would opt-out of everything, you
12 would opt out of the entire network, so to say, and you
13 couldn't really interact anymore.

14 MR. JOFFE: I think an interesting thing with
15 that then is that what you are not starting to see is
16 some of the legacy of what happened in the e-mail world
17 because I don't believe that anyone in the e-mail world
18 or the anti-Spam community has any issue with companies
19 that send e-mail that's been asked for.

20 But what's happened is a backlash. You have so
21 many people that assume that they get one bite at the
22 cherry or one bite at the apple, that you react to
23 everything. And if the kind of thing you're talking
24 about in the cell phone world is -- and your definition
25 of a legitimate marketer is someone who has an actual

1 active assertive way that someone opted in and that that
2 should continue, I don't believe you'll find anyone in
3 the anti-Spam community that argues in anyway.

4 On the e-mail side, we've heard a number of
5 panels over the last couple of days where people talked
6 about the fact that I am a legitimate marketer because
7 I've got bricks and mortar and I sell regular products
8 and I believe that my products are important for you and
9 I don't see why I shouldn't send mail to you.

10 So, I think that in the cell phone world, you
11 should differentiate very carefully when you talk about
12 legitimate marketers because in the e-mail world, and on
13 those panels, to them, legitimate marketers are people
14 that sell products and those that are illegal are people
15 that sell products that are not the products that they
16 sell. There's no definition in terms of whether it's
17 really illegal. It's someone else's product. And if you
18 listen to Bob Winston from the DMA, that's the kind of
19 message you heard for a couple of years.

20 And I know that Jerry Cerasale is over here.
21 It's been -- we're legitimate marketers, we've got a
22 normal business and we send you mail. I think it's
23 wonderful that that's your definition and make sure that
24 you publicize it. Because if you don't, you'll be
25 painted with the same brush as the legitimate e-mail

1 marketers.

2 MS. HONE: And there's a question over here.

3 MR. GUNELL: Can I make some comments to that,
4 if you don't mind?

5 MS. HONE: Okay.

6 MR. GUNELL: We keep talking about two things
7 here. We have sort of the SMS text messaging marketing
8 and then you have your e-mail marketing and there's --
9 you're going to receive e-mail marketing and there's
10 nothing really that companies like us can do about that.

11 On the SMS marketing side, I think that there
12 will be the establishment of trusted third parties. What
13 I mean by that is, that if we take the reality television
14 shows, for instance, like American Idol, it will be
15 beneficial to American Idol to make an arrangement with a
16 company who connects you to all six major networks
17 instead of just AT&T, because obviously that will
18 generate more traffic and more one-to-one relationships.

19 So, you will find there will be a number of
20 companies who will be connected with all the majors and
21 they will also, naturally, then be sort of a gateway to
22 consumers from brands they wish to advertise.

23 So, where would you opt out? You would opt out
24 through a trusted third party.

25 MR. JOFFE: Where would I have opted in, though

1 --

2 MR. GUNELL: Well --

3 MR. JOFFE: -- to those six companies I didn't
4 know about at the time I got my cell phone?

5 MR. GUNELL: Well, ideally, what's going to
6 happen is that there will be sort of unique short codes
7 that are networked across network. Otherwise, it's not
8 going to work from sort of an advertising standpoint.

9 MR. JOFFE: But how would I have identified the
10 fact that I'm prepared to accept messages from a TV show
11 that doesn't exist at the time I get my cell phone?

12 MR. GUNELL: Well, you're going to be invited
13 to vote on the TV show, right? So, you're --

14 MR. JOFFE: So, I didn't opt in?

15 MR. GUNELL: No, no, no, no, no. You're not
16 receiving the advertising to your telephone. It's part
17 of the television programming. So, do you want to vote
18 for a particular candidate or do you want to vote for a
19 particular issue, what you do is to send a message to
20 this in this short code. When you've done that, your
21 memory's been captured. And there might be sort of a
22 privacy policy, say, that by voting you also agree to
23 receive messages regarding a long distance service or
24 whatever it might be. So, you would go back and you
25 would opt out from whoever facilitated the message.

1 MR. JOFFE: I'll buy that.

2 MR. GUNELL: All right.

3 MS. HONE: Okay. There's a question over here.

4 MR. CROCKER: Thank you. Dave Crocker,
5 Brandenburg Inter-Networking. I think it's great to have
6 a panel like this. Wireless is interesting and it's a
7 different kind of experience from internet mail. But
8 what occurs to me is it takes a long time to make laws,
9 that laws are expensive, that other procedures take a
10 long time and that they're expensive, and that we want to
11 be careful about having too many different efforts
12 focused too narrowly, and that the view that SMS
13 messaging is somehow importantly different from internet
14 mail and that the kind of Spam in the one is somehow
15 interestingly different from the Spam in the other
16 strikes me as leading one down a very wasteful path.

17 Yes, SMS is low bandwidth right now and, yes,
18 the devices it goes to tend to be small resources. But,
19 in fact, low bandwidth and limited resources are true.
20 Often internet mail in some places, and oh, by the way,
21 the ones that are limited resources now and limited
22 bandwidth are getting higher bandwidth and more
23 resources.

24 So, let me strongly suggest that you represent
25 a very important exemplar of certain kinds of traffic and

1 activity, but that the real differences, the deep
2 differences probably are non-existent. For example, just
3 by way of an example, the idea that somehow it's easier
4 to opt in with phones rather than internet mail is just
5 plain not true.

6 MS. HONE: So, is your question, do the
7 panelists agree with that?

8 MR. CROCKER: Yes, thank you.

9 MS. HONE: Anyone in particular want to handle
10 that?

11 MR. THEERMANN: So, how would you opt in into
12 an e-mail campaign in the subway or with a magazine?

13 MR. CROCKER: Oh, I'm sorry. You were raising
14 the issue about mobility and the answer is? I don't use
15 SMS, I use internet mail and it will work in some
16 subways, though not much in the Metro here.

17 MS. HONE: Right. So, what you're speaking to
18 is the concept of convergence that I think all of our
19 panelists have touched on in one way or the other. But
20 there are some differences still. There's a question way
21 in the back.

22 MR. COGILL: My name is Gary Cogill. I'm an
23 attorney from New York. I have a question about the
24 slide on how it's very important for everyone to read
25 privacy policies when you opt-in for some service. If

1 I'm on a handset and I'm opting into a service on the
2 handset, what's -- I guess maybe the question to Mr.
3 Murayama or the person from AT&T -- are you going to post
4 a privacy policy to the handset or are you going to
5 encourage the user to go to a website later on to read a
6 privacy policy?

7 MS. BLANDER: It's interesting you ask that.
8 We're actually involved in a project with Trustee to come
9 up with some guidelines for the wireless world because
10 there are those technical limitations and we're trying to
11 develop some guidelines about what is a way to provide
12 reasonable notice to customers on a phone and what is a
13 way to give them meaningful choice. So, I don't know
14 that we have an answer for you today, but that we are
15 working on it because it's obviously an important issue.

16 Jim, this speaks to some of your issues. Did
17 you want to address it?

18 MR. MANIS: Yes. That is in the process of
19 being developed, but the norm today is to refer back to
20 the website.

21 MR. ALTSCHUL: If you go to each of the
22 national carriers' websites, you'll find privacy policies
23 associated with their service descriptions.

24 MS. HONE: There's a question right here in the
25 middle, if there's a mic.

1 MR. FOX: Hi, Jeff Fox, Consumer Reports. The
2 question of geographical marketing and the scenario that
3 I've heard raised a few times of you're driving down and
4 the Starbucks or the Home Depot sort of reaches out and
5 touches you and says, you know, come on it, a little
6 Orwellian, I think. It seems to me to raise some real
7 significant privacy questions. I was trying to think
8 about how it might worked, and either you've opted in
9 with Home Depot and Starbucks ahead of time, in which
10 case the cell phone company which is tracking your
11 location through the towers is somehow informing them
12 that you're in the neighborhood, which raises questions
13 about whether you want these companies knowing where
14 you're going and when you're going. You know, they've
15 got computers and they can track you.

16 If you haven't done that, does that mean that
17 the cell phone companies have standing orders to sort of
18 beckon to everyone who wanders through this particular
19 part of the highway, in which case that seems to me to be
20 Spam or really an unsolicited kind of offering? So,
21 really, the question is, how would this work and what are
22 the privacy implications?

23 MS. HONE: Let me just start by saying, your
24 question involves a whole lot of interesting issues; in
25 particular, the location information is something that

1 everyone on this panel has been grappling with in one
2 form or another. But we are focusing on unsolicited
3 wireless e-mail. So, to the extent that people want to
4 address the question, I would ask you to focus on the
5 unsolicited portion or the marketing portion and to the
6 extent location information sort of adds a veneer to it,
7 it's interesting and useful, but I don't want to use this
8 panel to get into a deep debate over location information
9 and the carrier's responsibility, the marketer's
10 responsibility, that sort of thing.

11 MR. ALTSCHUL: But, Lisa, there is an important
12 thing to note about location information. It's one of
13 these things that there ought to be a law and there is a
14 law. In 1999, Congress, as part of a statute in 9-11,
15 passed a law that establishes active consent from a
16 wireless user to use location information. That's very
17 different than other non-location based kinds of
18 services.

19 MS. HONE: That's right and that's part of what
20 makes it that much more complicated. Do our marketers
21 have any thoughts or Andrea on location information and
22 text messaging?

23 MR. GUNELL: I think sort of in the Starbucks
24 scenario, the most likely solution will be that you're
25 driving by a billboard and you're sending information --

1 you contribute your telephone number somehow and they
2 send you back a graphic picture, which is probably some
3 kind of a bar code that can be scanned in the store and
4 now they know where you live.

5 MR. MANIS: Yeah, the Starbucks example was
6 kind of overly used and abused. That just simply won't
7 happen. What will happen is exactly that. So, if you're
8 on the road and if you're changing locations, if you go
9 by a billboard, there will be a short code advertised on
10 that billboard for a discount at the Starbucks which is
11 located at the next exit. So, you access that texting in
12 the short code to your telephone and then you receive
13 back a coupon that when you pull off, you redeem for
14 whatever.

15 That's how -- you're not going to -- because of
16 the privacy issues here and the location-based issues
17 here, you're not going to just simply be roaming and
18 getting offers to your handsets.

19 MS. HONE: And you do that all while driving
20 very safely.

21 MR. MANIS: Yeah, thanks.

22 **(Laughter.)**

23 MS. HONE: Was there somebody down here who
24 wanted to add anything?

25 (No response.)

1 MR. CLARK: Jonathan Clark, Open Wave Systems.
2 The claim was made from one of the panelists that
3 filtering wireless messages was actually not legal in the
4 U.S. because these were regulated under the TCPA and,
5 hence, under common carrier, or at least what I
6 understand to be common carrier.

7 I'd like to ask the representatives from AT&T
8 and the FCC whether they consider this to be the case and
9 whether the answer is different for SMS versus electronic
10 mail, as Mr. Crocker brought up?

11 MS. HONE: I actually think the panelists said
12 that they thought -- Al, was that you or --

13 MR. ALTSCHUL: That was me.

14 MS. HONE: -- was that you, Mike?

15 MR. ALTSCHUL: I think a number of us touched
16 on it. My statement is --

17 MS. HONE: I'm sorry, I think you actually had
18 it backwards, so that's why I'm asking them to clarify.

19 MR. ALTSCHUL: Yes. My statement was that a
20 text message can be filtered because it's not a common
21 carrier service that falls under a definition of an
22 information service because it's a store and forward
23 message.

24 MS. EGLER: Yeah, I mean, right now, that's
25 definitely Mike's interpretation of what information

1 services and I'm not an expert on information services.
2 But there is a difference. There's telecommunications,
3 there's information services. But then there's this
4 thing called telephone calls in the TCPA and in the TCPA,
5 basically Congress said it's any call to a wireless
6 number. And because they use the examples of cellular
7 phones and pagers and pagers have -- even though this is
8 a 12-year-old statute -- has only ever had to do with
9 text, then we wouldn't differentiate between voice and
10 text.

11 So, what I'm saying is that if you're using a
12 wireless number, okay, and you're going to a wireless
13 device and you're using an automatic dialing system or a
14 prerecorded message, that would be considered a violation
15 of the TCPA. That's different than whether or not it's a
16 telecommunications service or an information service.
17 Does that make sense?

18 MR. ALTSCHUL: Well, I don't find in the TCPA
19 authority for carriers to filter. TCPA gives --

20 MS. EGLER: Right, that's what I'm saying.
21 We're talking about two different things.

22 MR. ALTSCHUL: -- the user a right of action
23 against the person sending the unsolicited message.

24 MS. EGLER: Right, right. That's what I'm
25 saying. The TCPA is sort of a special statute in that it

1 reaches all telemarketers, which isn't our -- the FCC's
2 usual group, but we have jurisdiction over everybody
3 because of the TCPA. The question about what's a
4 telecommunication service versus what's an information
5 service doesn't come from the TCPA.

6 But the content of a telephone call being made
7 to a wireless number is something that comes out of the
8 TCPA.

9 MR. GIDARI: I sure hope there are no class
10 action plaintiff lawyers in the audience.

11 MS. HONE: May I ask a point of clarification,
12 Margaret? So, if I get text messages on my phone number
13 at my wireless carrier, does the at my wireless carrier
14 take it out of the telephone number?

15 MS. EGLER: Yes, yes, and I want to make
16 that -- I think I was pretty specific about that when I
17 first talked, but let me just reiterate that. What we're
18 talking about is a wireless number, a number assigned to
19 a wireless device, and that's what the TCPA is limited
20 to. So, that's sort of the hypothetical that we're
21 dealing with is, you know, the text message to the
22 cellular device using a wireless number that's assigned
23 to a wireless device; it's not an e-mail address, it's
24 not your wireless number at AT&T or even your e-mail
25 address.

1 Our Commission has never reached the question
2 of whether or not an e-mail to a wireless device would
3 come under the TCPA. So, that's really important for
4 people to understand that.

5 MS. HONE: And can I ask our panelists who know
6 better than I, does anyone receive text messages that way
7 or is it always your phone number at your carrier?

8 MR. ALTSCHUL: No, peer-to-peer messages from
9 one wireless device to another or from one wireless
10 network or another just use the traditional telephone
11 number to address the message.

12 MS. HONE: Thank you.

13 MS. EGLER: And that would be the TCPA.

14 MR. JOFFE: Could I ask a technical question
15 there as a computer scientist? If I was to set up a
16 telephone system, a regular wire line telephone system
17 that had the ability to allow me to remotely program as a
18 forwarded number, a cell phone number, and I did that in
19 a highly automated way, the fact that I'm dialing a wire
20 line number, with a prerecord, and it's being translated
21 by a piece of equipment in the wire line system at my
22 office and dialing a cell phone number, am I violating
23 the TCPA in that way?

24 MS. EGLER: Well, I guess the first question
25 is, just to make sure we're all talking about the same

1 realm, are you using internet addresses at any point
2 here, e-mail addresses?

3 MR. JOFFE: I'm making a telephone call to a
4 wire line number which is not illegal under the TCPA.

5 MS. EGLER: To a wire line number.

6 MR. JOFFE: The wire line number has an
7 automated system of actually each time I dial the same
8 number, it increments a cell phone number by one, makes
9 the call and it's actually that automated process that's
10 doing that.

11 MS. HONE: So, you've created the software that
12 does that?

13 MR. JOFFE: It's trivial software.

14 MS. HONE: But you're purposefully using it
15 with the theory --

16 MR. JOFFE: Yes, correct.

17 MS. HONE: -- that you'll try and circumvent
18 the TCPA?

19 MR. JOFFE: Correct, absolutely. Because the
20 use of the e-mail address at a domain which is then going
21 through a switching mechanism at the central office of
22 AT&T Wireless and is then saying that that e-mail address
23 is actually this telephone number, is a way of
24 circumventing the TCPA in much the same way. And I have
25 to believe if that's the case, then there are probably

1 1,000 telemarketers that have suddenly said, aha, I can
2 avoid any prosecution under the TCPA because I'm calling
3 a wire line number, I'm not -- there's a mechanism that's
4 doing it automatically. It's not my fault.

5 MS. HONE: And we thank you, Rodney, for
6 suggesting that.

7 **(Laughter.)**

8 MR. ALTSCHUL: So, Rodney, the Spam that you
9 received previously was sent to your telephone
10 nubmer@attws.com, is that correct? Mailed to att as
11 opposed to a text message sent to your phone, is that
12 right?

13 MR. JOFFE: Right.

14 MS. EGLER: So, then, that takes it out of the
15 hypothetical. As soon as we have the at whatever,
16 basically we've never reached that question, whether
17 that's covered under the TCPA. What we're talking about
18 specifically -- and this is why I told you not to get too
19 excited about it. What we're talking about specifically
20 are the numbers, the actual numbers that are assigned to
21 the wireless devices, and that would come under the TCPA,
22 not that are numbers that are part of an e-mail address
23 and then that --

24 MR. ALTSCHUL: So, there is delivery of text
25 messages today that way?

1 MS. EGLER: Yes, there is.

2 MR. ALTSCHUL: And we have defined the peer-to-
3 peer text messaging for the interoperability among
4 wireless carriers as a message that's coming from a
5 mobile device. So, using a wire telephone device with a
6 wire telephone number would not pass through the gateway,
7 not pass through the SMS interoperability gateway, at
8 least.

9 MS. HONE: There's a question in the back. Can
10 you please identify yourself?

11 MR. BAKER: Philip Alan Baker, VeriSign.
12 First, I just got a wireless Spam selling me the secret
13 to solving Spam. So, should I just reply to it and, you
14 know, we don't need to do anymore?

15 But the other question was, what happens when
16 the telephone system and the internet collide in that in
17 a very short time, the basic infrastructure that we're
18 going to be using for doing our SS7 (phonetic) messaging
19 is going to be the same infrastructure that we use to
20 support the DNS? So, these distinctions have been made
21 that, hey, it's going on the wire line, it's going to a
22 telephone number and, oh, it's got an at sign in it.
23 Those distinctions aren't going to mean very much in
24 maybe a few more months. So, what happens when there is
25 that convergence? Has anybody been looking into it?

1 MS. HONE: Al, do you want to answer that
2 question?

3 MR. GIDARI: No.

4 **(Laughter.)**

5 MS. HONE: Not because I think he's been
6 looking into it, just because I think he's the clean-up
7 hitter.

8 MR. GIDARI: But that's my point. These
9 regulatory structures just don't apply and to try to
10 stretch an old law to meet new technology produces the
11 business uncertainty that makes everybody afraid of those
12 that are sitting up here and those that are the class
13 actions lawyers and that add tremendous transaction cost.

14 And it's a real problem trying to stretch these
15 statutes to reach behavior that is absolutely bizarre
16 when you realize the TCPA does not cover a live person
17 calling a cell phone to market any product or service.
18 It's just not covered. It's not regulated. Only if it's
19 auto-dialed with a prerecorded message.

20 You're paying the cost of the phone call. I
21 get them all the time from brokers and other people that
22 get my name through some other list, and it's just not
23 regulated. Yet, an SMS message would be? I mean, it
24 really absolutely is a crazy structure.

25 MS. EGLER: Just a slight correction. It's

1 auto-dialed or with a prerecorded message.

2 MR. GIDARI: Sure. But that broker sitting
3 there at his desk dials away all day long at a number
4 range that he's picked up from some third party, the same
5 way you would generate a 10,000 block list.

6 MS. HONE: So, Al, are you recommending
7 national legislation?

8 MR. GIDARI: I'm not recommending a thing.

9 **(Laughter.)**

10 MS. HONE: There's a question all the way in
11 the back.

12 UNIDENTIFIED MALE: Globen from Mail Frontier.
13 This was more targeted toward Mr. Murayama, but somewhat
14 to the panel in general. Mr. Murayama mentioned that NNT
15 DoCoMo is partnering with some or providing a service to
16 some legitimate marketers to market to users. I'm
17 wondering how you go about making that definition, how
18 you actually verify if they come and say, this is a
19 completely double opt-in, super-confirmed list, how you
20 go about verifying and authenticating that process?

21 MR. MURAYAMA: I'm not exactly sure about how
22 they're going to verify that particular internet marketer
23 as legitimate. But I would believe that there is a
24 certain level of requirements that we require for each of
25 those internet marketers. For example, I don't think

1 DoCoMo and the internet marketer is merely exchanging
2 those information by e-mails, for example. So, they have
3 valid address, they have valid e-mail, for example.

4 There would be a certain level of requirements
5 to get into that service. That's what I would believe.

6 MS. HONE: And there's a question way over
7 here.

8 MR. GERARD: Sorry, it's another question. My
9 name is Philippe Girard from the European Commission in
10 Brussels. Just to tell you that we have this kind of
11 problem of convergence and we have a new directive in
12 place since last year where we have the same system, by
13 the way, it's an opt-in system. But anyway, we've tried
14 for a converging solution to that. So, we have an opt-in
15 system for all sorts of e-mails and that covers, of
16 course, SMS and MMS and normal e-mails, et cetera.

17 MR. ALTSCHUL: If I can say just one quick
18 note. I think Carl alluded to this earlier. It is
19 developing a little bit differently here in the United
20 States where the carriers are essentially -- there will
21 be a pool of aggregation companies who will perform a
22 variety of services, perhaps the most important of those
23 services will be to protect content in Spam.

24 MS. HONE: And before we end, did any of our
25 panelists have anything else they wanted to add or any

1 other questions you wanted to ask of each other that you
2 didn't get a chance to?

3 (No response.)

4 MS. HONE: Well, then I'd like to thank all the
5 panelists for participating and thank you to the audience
6 for staying. I hope this was helpful and useful to you.
7 We certainly found it informative.

8 **(Whereupon, at 5:14 p.m., the hearing was**
9 **adjourned.)**

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 C E R T I F I C A T I O N O F R E P O R T E R

2

3 MATTER NUMBER: P0244074 CASE TITLE: FTC SPAM PROJECT5 DATE: MAY 1, 2003

6

7 I HEREBY CERTIFY that the transcript contained
8 herein is a full and accurate transcript of the notes
9 taken by me at the hearing on the above cause before the
10 FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION to the best of my knowledge and
11 belief.

12

13 DATED: MAY 20, 2003

14

15

16

SONIA GONZALEZ

17

18 C E R T I F I C A T I O N O F P R O O F R E A D E R

19

20 I HEREBY CERTIFY that I proofread the transcript for
21 accuracy in spelling, hyphenation, punctuation and
22 format.

23

24

25

SUSANNE BERGLING